

*Regula Placitandi :*

A  
COLLECTION  
OF  
Special Rules  
FOR  
PLEADING,  
FROM

*The Declaration to the Issue,*  
In Actions Real, Personal, and Mixt ;  
with the Distinction of Words to be  
used therein, or refused.

Also Directions for Laying of Actions, of the  
Time for bringing them, and of the  
Persons to bring the same.

Together with some Remarks and Observations  
touching Averments, Notice, Request or Demand, Justifica-  
tions Innuendo's, Protestando, Traverse, Averment,  
Double Pleas, Abatements, Demurrers, Trials, Verdicts,  
Judgments, Writs of Error, Estoppels and Conclusions.

*With divers Precedents, Illustrating and Explaining the same :  
Very Useful and Necessary for Clerks, Attorneys, Solicitors, &c.*

London : Printed by the Assigns of Ric. and Edw. Atkyns, Esquires,  
for **Thomas Bassett** at the George by S. Dunstons Church,  
and **Thomas Weber** at the Hand and Star betwixt  
the Two Temple Gates by Temple-Bar, 1691.

R

I

*moj*

*La*

cial

Le,

of

a g

unc

our

not

wh

vo



---

---

TO THE  
READER.

**I**T was the Opinion of *Littleton*, That *to have the Science of good Pleading, in Actions Real and Personal, is one of the most Honourable and Laudable Things in our Law*; And therefore he Counsels us especially to employ our Courage and Care to Learn it.

'Tis true indeed, That the Publick Books of Pleading are very plentiful; yet there is a great want of some good Directions to understand them, so as to apply them to our own and the Publick use, which is not a little concern'd therein; the Thoughts whereof first gave Life to these my Endeavours.

## To the Reader.

Though I would not be thought so guilty of vain Ostentation, as to believe that my Abilities can perform any thing in this Art, like to what may be done by our grand Clerks and Lawyers, who are possessed of the Rich Grounds and Treasure thereof. However, when I considered, That no Man hath yet Written particularly concerning this Subject, and of what great Importance the Knowledge thereof (in part) is, to those who are yet to Learn it; I concluded, that as this Treatise will be very useful to the latter; so it will (I hope) receive a favourable Construction from the former.

And this I desire of all, That if any thing be superfluous, or placed amiss, they will either Correct and Amend it, or favourably Connive at it: Since,  
*Bract. lib. 1. fo. 1. To do all Things well, and nothing amiss, is rather a thing Divine than Human.*

T H E

---

---

THE  
CONTENTS  
OF THE  
CHAPTERS.

C A A P. I.

Page 1

**C**oncerning the Count or Declaration, with  
Rules General and Special for the same.  
Of Declarations in several Actions; about  
Laying Actions; Time of bringing Actions;  
and the Persons to bring the same.

C H A P. II.

P 54

*The Definition of Pleadings: Of Pleas General  
and Special; of Imparlances, Continuances,  
and Discontinuances; also of the Bar, Repli-  
cation, Rejoinder, &c. and of Colour in  
Pleadings, Traverse, and Averment.*

C H A P.

# The Contents,

## CHAP. III. p.97

*Rules for the Plea or Bar; also for the Repliation, Rejoynder, Surrejoynder, Rebutter, Surrebutter, and Estoppels; and of Interpleading, Counterpleading, Repleading, &c.*

## CHAP. IV. p.125

*Rules for Demurrers both General and Special, with some Precedents thereof.*

## CHAP. V. p.155

*Special Rules and Directions for the Pleading of many Special Matters, Alphabetically digested.*

## CHAP. VI. p.223

*Concerning Bars to Actions of Account, Assumpsit, Case, Covenant, Debt, Detinue, Dower, Ejectment, Slander, Trespass, Trover, and Waste.*

## CHAP. VII. p.273

*Concerning Pleas in Abatement; with Rules and Precedents for the same.*

## CHAP. VIII. p.295

*Concerning Issues, Trials, Verdicts, Judgments, Writs of Error, &c.*

THE

---

T H E

# General Rules

---

Laid down in this

## TREATISE.

<b>R</b> ule of Averment,	pag. 12, 13, 79, &c.
Rule of Notice,	15
Rule of Request,	17
Rule for the Time of bringing Actions,	39
Rule of Joyning Actions,	41
Rule of Actions by Husband and Wife,	43
Rule of Joyning Persons in Actions,	47
Rule for Persons, who may Sue, or be Sued,	50
Rules Concerning the Declaration,	51, 52
Rule concerning Pleading, before or after Imparlance,	56
Rule for knowing Double Plea,	68, 69
Rule concerning the Protestando,	70
Rule concerning Colour,	73
Rule	

## General Rules.

<i>Rule concerning Dilatory Plea,</i>	76
<i>Rule of Traverse,</i>	78, 159
<i>Rules for the Plea or Bar,</i>	97
<i>Rules for the Replication,</i>	107
<i>Rule for Rejoynder,</i>	111
<i>Rule for Surrejoynder,</i>	112
<i>Rule for observing Departure in Pleading,</i>	113
<i>Rule for Estoppels,</i>	115
<i>Rule of Demurrers,</i>	128
<b>XII. Rules for Pleadings, from pag. 155, to 160</b>	
<i>Many Special Rules and Matters for Pleading,</i> from pag. 160, to p. 223	
<i>Rule of Justification, where and when to be Pleaded,</i>	181, 251, 253, 254
<i>Rule for Pleading to Trespass by Cattel, for want of Mounds, and defect of Hedges, &amp;c.</i>	260, 261
<i>Rule in Trover,</i>	268
<i>Rules in Abatement,</i>	275
<i>Rules concerning the Issue,</i>	295

## E R R A T A.

**P**ag. 19. lin. 26. read *solvere*, p. 47. l. 29. *assess*, p. 50. l. 2. *sue*, p. 112. l. 6. add *pleading*, p. 117. l. 20. *Quodq;* p. 125. l. 12. add *saith*, p. 132. l. 10. *similit'*, p. 136. l. 23. *Stile's Reg.* 34, p. 137. l. 10. add *hath* *fipt* *his advantage*, p. 140. l. 6. *un'*, p. 152. l. 21. after *pred.* add *Quod Manucap'* in *placito suo pred'*, p. 170. l. 13. *bailing*, p. 189. l. 24. *talis* *Inquisition'*, p. 192. l. 19. *Fees*, p. 236. l. 21. *Release*, &c. is a good plea, p. 244. l. 31. &c. p. 254. l. 24. *dele* *not*, p. 267. l. 17. *levy*, p. 304. l. 17. *many*

## REGULA

---

# REGULA PLACITANDI.

---

## CHAP. I.

### Of Pleas, &c.

**T**HE word PLEA (*Placitum*) Definition of the word Plea.  
 is said to come of the French Cowel's Int. tit. Plea.  
*Ploid*, i. e. *Lis*, (*Controversia*)  
 and signifieth in our Common Law,  
 That which either Party alledgeth for  
 himself in Court.

*Co. Lit. fo. 303.* says, They are called  
*Placita à placendo, quia omnibus placent.*

Pleas are also divided into them of Pleas, how di-  
 the Crown, and Common. vided.

Those of the Crown, be all Suits in Pleas of the  
 the Kings Name against Offences com- Crown.  
 mitted against his Crown and Dignity, Stanf. pl. Cor.  
 or against his Crown and Peace; as cap. 1.  
 Treasons, Felonies, and Misprisions of Smith de Re-  
 either; Mayhem, &c. pub. Ang. l. 2. c. 9.

B

Com-

*Common Pleas.*  
*Cowell's Int.*  
*ut sup.*

Common Pleas, be those that be held between Common Persons. Yet by the former definitions these must comprize all other, tho' the King be a Party.

*Pleadings in  
 their large  
 sense.*

But *Pleadings* in their large and proper sense, are said to signifie all the Sayings of the parties to Suits or Actions, either real, personal, or mixt, next after the Count or Declaration.

And because the Count precedes the Pleadings, it may not here be from the purpose to observe some things concerning it.

### *Of the Count or Declaration.*

*Declaration,  
 what.*

It is the shewing in writing of the Grief or Complaint of the Demandant or Plaintiff, against the Tenant or Defendant, wherein he supposeth to have received wrong.

*Count, what.*

It is most properly called a Count, when 'tis in a Real Action.

And in a Personal Action, 'tis rather called a Declaration. *F.N.B. 16.a.60.d.*

Yet they are sometimes confounded,

*Declaration  
 and Count  
 taken one for  
 the other.*

as	{	Count in Debt.	<i>Kitch. fo. 281.</i>
		Count or Declaration	} <i>Pl. Coron.</i> <i>fo. 78.</i>
		in Appeal.	
		Count in Trespass.	<i>Brison. Ch. 26.</i>
as	{	Count in an Action	} <i>Kitch. fo.</i> <i>252.</i>
		of Trespass upon the Case for Slander.	

See



See Cowel's Interp. Tit. Count.

See also Stat. 36. Edw. 3. cap. 15. where 'tis said;

By the Ancient Terms and Forms of Declarations no man shall be prejudiced, so that the matter of the Action be fully shewed in the Declaration, and in the Writ. Vid. New Terms of the Law.

By which it appears that they are indifferently used.

However these things are to be observed concerning either.

First, For the most part it is and must be more spacious than the Writ, (\*unless in *Audita Querela*, where the Count and Writ by Common Practice are all one;) for it must contain divers things.

*The Parts of the Declaration.*  
\* *An Audita Querela and Scire facias are in the nature of a Declaration.* Pasch. 24 Car. B.R. Stile's Reg. pag 93.  
See more of *Audita Querela*, after.

- As {
1. Who complaineth, and against whom.
  2. For what Matter.
  3. How, and in what manner the Action grew.
  4. The time and place the Wrong was done.
  5. The Damage sustained by the Wrong done.

Vide Finch Ley 356. Co. Lit. 17.

Secondly, It must be clear, true and certain, because 'tis the Foundation of the Suit, and impeacheth the Defendant.

*Other Requisites.*  
Certainty.  
Vide postea.

dant, and is that whereto he must answer, and upon which the Court must give Judgment.

Yet if the Counts, Replications, and other Pleadings of the Plaintiff (which is to convince the Defendant) be to a

\* Note, Estoppels must be to a certain intent in every particular. Co. 5. 120. Lob's Case.

certain intent in general\*, it may suffice; and if the Barr, which is to defend and excuse the party Defendant) be sufficient to a Common intent, 'tis said to be enough. *Plow. 121, 122.*

*Co. Lit. 303. Co. Rep. 5. 120.*

A Declaration must be certain, and the Court is not to take things in it by Implication. *Mich. 22 Car. B.R. & Pasc. 24 Car. B.R. Vide Stile's pract. Reg. p. 91.* For if it be not certain, the Defendant cannot make direct Answer unto it.

Certainty of three sorts.

A Count ought to have Three Certainties:

1. Sufficient Certainty, whereupon the Court may judge.
2. Sufficient Certainty, to which the Party may Answer.
3. Sufficient Certainty, upon which an Issue being joyn'd, the Jury may give Verdict without being inveigled. *Co. 5. 29. 3 Ed. 4. 21. Vid. Plow. in the Case of Partridge.*

Declaration insufficient in form, helped by Stat. 16 & 17 Car. 2. c. 2.

If a Declaration be defective in matter of Form only, and the Defendant doth take no Exception against it, but pleads to Issue, and a Verdict is there-

thereupon found for the Plaintiff, the Defendant cannot afterwards take advantage of this defect in the Declaration; for the Defect is helped by the Verdict, and the Statute of *Jeofails*.

But if the Declaration be insufficient in matter of Substance, the Verdict will not help it; but the Defendant may take advantage of the insufficiency of it after a Verdict. *Mich. 22 Car. B.R. Stile's Reg. pa. 92.*

*Declaration insufficient in substance, not aided by Verdict, Stat. 18 Ed. cap. 14. extends only to any faults in Form in Count or Declaration.*

\*All Matters which do lye in the cognizance of the Court, ought to be set forth certainly in a Declaration; but 'tis not necessary to set forth certainly Matters of Fact, which are triable by the Jury. *Idem p. eod.*

*\*Matters in the Cognizance of the Court.*

A thing that is good and warrantable to be put in a Writ, is good and warrantable in a Declaration. *Tr. 23 Car. Stile's Reg. pag. 93.* For the Declaration is grounded upon, and warranted by the Writ.

*Things warrantable in the Declaration.*

Declarations which are grounded upon Original Writs, as all Declarations in the Court of Common Pleas are; if they be faulty, they cannot be amended.

*Declaration not amendable.*

But Declarations grounded upon a Bill, as the Declarations in the Court of Kings Bench are, are amendable if they be faulty. *Pasch. 24 Car. B.R. Stile's Reg. p. 93.*

*Amendable.*

Words insigni-  
ficant.

Yet if there be words in the Declaration which have no signification, the words shall be adjudged to be void words, and shall not hurt the Declaration; but the Declaration shall be taken, as if those words were left out of the Declaration. *Idem p. eod. Pasch. 24 Car.B.R. Vide postea.*

Bad Original.

*Saunders* moved in Arrest of Judgment in Ejectment by Original, in the Kings Bench, upon a Fault in the Original; (for a bad Original is not help'd by Verdict.) But upon Mr. *Livesay's* certifying there was no Original at all, the Plaintiff had Judgment, tho' in his Declaration he recited an Original. *Vide Modern Rep. 3.*

Common Pleas  
Form.

Observe in *Communi Banco*, that in drawing your Declaration,

In Debt,	}	Annuity,
Covenant,		Detinue, and
Account,		Replevin,

you must say, the Defendant *sum' fuit ad respond', &c.*

And in Case,	}	Trover,
		and

Trespass, } *Ejectione firmæ,*

you must say, *Attach' fuit ad respond', &c.* But if it be *Summonitus* instead of *Attachiatus* 'tis but Form, and aided after Verdict. 1 Cro.91. 2 Cro.85, 108.

Observe

## Of Pleas, &c.

Observe also in *Banco Regis & Regis*: Kings-Bench  
Form.

In Account, or Debt; If the Action  
be in Debt or Account, then say  
in the Declaration,

*De placito quod reddat*; as,  
*A.B. querit' de C.D. in custod' Marr'*,  
*&c. de placito quod reddat, &c.*

In Covenant, — *in custod' Marr', &c.*  
*de placito Conven' fract', &c.*

In Case, Ejectment, and Trover,  
— *in custod' Marr', &c. pro eo*  
*videlicet, quod cum, &c.*

A. B. *Qui tam pro Domino Rege & Do-* In Debt upon  
*mina Regina, quam pro seipso in hac parte* Statutes, *pro*  
*sequitur queritur de C.D. in custod' Marr',* *Qui tam, &c.*  
*&c. de placito, quod reddat dict' Domino*  
*Regi & Domine Regine, & eidem A. B.*  
*qui tam, &c. 10 l. legalis monete Angl'*  
*quas dict' Domino Regi & Domine*  
*Regine, & eidem A.B. qui tam, &c. debet*  
*& injuste detinet, pro eo videlicet, quod*  
*cum per quendam Actum, &c.*

*In custod' Marr', &c. de eo quod ipse* In Trespass.  
*primo die, &c. Vi & armis, &c.*

In Replevin the Form of both Courts  
are alike.

Note, The *Kings-Bench* seldom name  
what place the Defendant is of, unless  
it be upon a Bond or Indenture, where  
they observe the *alias dict'* precisely.

And in making up your Issues, &c. In the Memo-  
randum of the  
Issues in the  
Kings-Bench.  
in the *Memorandum*, after the words  
*In custod' Marr', &c.*

## Of Pleas, &c.

If the Action be *de placito quod*, then say, *de placito Debit*.

If *pro eo videlicet*, then ——— *de placito transgr' super Casum*.

If in Ejectment, then ——— *de placito transgr' & Ejectionis firme*.

If in Covenant, then ——— *de placito Convention' fract'*.

If in Trespass, then ——— *de placito transgr', &c.*

See other General Rules concerning the Count or Declaration, hereafter set down.

Script' Cur'  
ostendit

Note, In the Kings-Bench in declaring upon a Bond, Bill, or Indenture, after the recital of the date of the Specialty, &c. they say, *Cur' qu; dict' Dom' Regis & Domine Regine nunc hic ostens'*, &c. whereas in the Common-Pleas they conclude their Declarations with a *profert hic in Cur' scriptum pred' per quod Debitum pred' in forma pred' testatur, cujus dat' est Die & Anno supra dictis, &c.*

Profert hic in  
Cur'.

*For the Declarations in several Actions.*

### Account.

*In Account.*

For the Declaration or Count in this Action of Account, see the *Survey of the Law, Tit. Account*, where the nature of the Count or Declaration is fully set forth. Also

Also see *Townsend's Tables*.

In what Court it lieth, for what and against whom, with many other things relating to the Declaration, see the same Book under this Title.

Also see *Townsend's Tables*.

But as to Declarations touching *Assumpsit*, *Observations concerning this* *Against whom the Action may be* *sumpsit, &c.* observe further.

That where a Joint Action doth lye against divers, and some of their Names are known, and some are not; the Action may be brought against them that are known by their particular names, and Declare with a *Simul cum aliis, &c.* *Stile's Pract. Reg. pag. 8.*

See more concerning Actions where they do lye, and for whom, in *Pract.*

*Reg. from pag. 5, to pag. 11.*

How the Writ must be about a Cure, see 43 *Ed. 3. 38.* & 6. *Writ 627.* *Concerning the Process in it.*

About disturbance in a Franchise, see 9 *H. 6. 45.* 20 *H. 7. 1.*

About the Escape of a Prisoner, *Nat. Br. 95. B.*

About Trover, &c. *Cro. 1. 63. Hutton 394. Cro. 1. last publish'd 79, 824, 829. Cro. 2. 307.*

The Process in an Action of Case, is the same with that in an Action of Debt and Trespass, *per Stat. 10 H. 7. ca. 9.* *In Case and Debt both alike.* *Co. 1072.*

And about this in all Cases, see *Cro. 1. part 236. 7.*

*How*

*How Promises ought to be grounded.*

*Promise grounded on a former Debt.*

If a Promise be grounded on a former Debt, in some Cases it will be needful to shew the Cause of the former Debt, how it grew due. For this see *Stile's Rep.* 548, 593, 642.

*Upon an Indebitatus.*

If one declare that *D.* is indebted to him 40 *l.* and being so Indebted, in consideration thereof *Assumpsit* solvere upon request.

It was adjudged naught, because he doth not shew for what Cause he was Indebted.

*On consideration of Forbearance.*

But where 'tis in consideration of Forbearance till such a Day, or upon a Special Promise; there it may be good, so alledged, *Cro.* 2.642. *Hob.* 31, 32. *Bro. & Gold.* 14.

But where 'tis grounded on an *Indebitatus assumpsit*, where the Debt it self is the Consideration, there the Ground of the first Debt must be shewed, *Co.* 10. 77. See the same adjudged *Noy's Rep.* 146. but for the Forbearance, 'tis another Consideration.

As for Example :

*Example.*

It was agreed, that where a Man is Indebted to another 20 *l.* and he come to him and desires him to forbear it till such a time, and that he will pay it at that time : That in this case, if he sue



due for the 20 *l.* after the day, he need not shew how it did become due.

But if one be Indebted to another upon a simple Contract. *Assumpsit on a Simple Contract.* and sue for it, the Plaintiff must shew how the first Debt grew due. *Bulstr. 1st Part 153. Hob. 147, 278.* See more 3 *Bulstr. 206, 207.*

*A.* declared, That the Defendant in consideration that he was Indebted to the Plaintiff 10 *l.* for Pasturing certain Beasts in the Plaintiffs Ground, for Wheat and other Merchandizes by him had of the Plaintiff, did promise to pay, and it was held good. *Hob. 70. 7.*

If one declare against an Executor, *Executor.* That whereas the Testator was indebted to the Plaintiff 10 *l.* and the Executor *in Conf. inde* did assume to pay it: This is not good without shewing the first Cause of the Debt. *Mich. B. R. Ingram's Case.* But if it be upon consideration of Forbearing the Executor, it may be otherwise. See *Co. 2. 594.*

*A.* declared against *B.* That he counted with the Defendant for divers Sums of Mony, and upon the Account the Defendant was found in Arrears to him 10 *l.* and in consideration thereof did promise to pay it at such a day; and this was adjudged good, without shewing for what. *Hob. 16.* *Upon an Indictment mul compunctasset.*

So

## Of Pleas, &c.

So if one Sue for a Debt, and another pray me to forbear my Suit, and he will pay it. In my Suit upon this Promise, I need not shew the Cause of Debt I first sued for. *Hob. 278.*

*Aliter.*

If one declare in *Assumpsit*, That the Defendant being to account with the Plaintiff *pro diversis debitis insimul computaver*, and found upon Account indebted so much, in *Considerac* inde the same day promised Payment thereof at a certain day; and it was held a good Declaration, altho' there was no Forbearance of the Debt set forth. *Bulstr. 3d Part 208.*

*Quantum meruit.*

If one sue upon a Promise, to satisfy him for Work done, he must shew in the Count how much he deserved for his Work. *Mich. 17. Jac. B.R.*

*Quantum valebat.*

So if one sue for a thing sold, no Price agreed upon, he must aver it to be worth so much.

## *Averment in Declarations.*

*Rule of Averment in Declaration, of something to be first done by the Plaintiff.*

If one Promise to do something to me, in consideration of something to be done by me to him before it; if I will sue him for that he is to do for me, I must aver, that I have done that which was first to be done by me, and till that be done I may not sue upon that Promise.

As

As if one promise to me in consideration, that I will forbear my Debt till such a day, he will pay me, &c. I must shew I did forbear; for if I sue for it within the time, the *Assumpsit* and Action is gone.

But otherwise it is where one Promise is the consideration of another Promise; there nothing is to be set forth but the Promise it self to maintain the Action, and the Plaintiff may count, That in consideration that he hath promised to the Defendant, the Defendant hath promised another thing to him. *Brownlow* 137. 2 *Bulstr.* 334. *Hob. pl. 7. 27.*

And if the thing to be done by me, in consideration of another thing to be done by another, be to be done at a place and within a time certain, I must set it forth to be so done. And if all or part of the Consideration be to stand to an Award, or make a Surrender; it is not sufficient to say, I was ready to do it; but I must say, I have done it. 1 *Bulstr.* 109. But see *Leon.* 405. and see after *Averment in Pleas.*

But where there is a Promise for a Promise, there needs no Averment of Execution, of what is executory in the Promise, as is said before. 1 *Cro.* 543.

In this Action upon an *Assumpsit*, if the Consideration be Executory, then the

*Averment upon Reciprocal Promises.*

*Averment of Place and Time. Cro. 1. 250.*

*Reciprocal Promise.*

*Consideration Executory, and Executed.*

## Exception.

\* See Leon. 205. Two Considerations in the Declaration pursuant one to the other, and an Action brought before one of them perform'd, and held good; but otherwise if they were Collateral, as in Consideration, That you are my Counsel, and shall ride with me to York, I promise to give you 20 l. All these Considerations must be proved, &c.

Non Assumpsit pleaded.

the Declaration must set forth the time and place when and where made, and after it must be averr'd *in facto*, that it was perform'd and executed accordingly (except, as aforesaid, in the Case of Reciprocal Promises, for there it needs not.) 2 Brownlow 137. Bendl. 150. Relv. 177. 2 Cro. 620, 583. \*

And if in the first case, where it is Executory and averr'd that it is executed; if there the Defendant plead *Non Assumpsit* generally, and do not plead the Special Matter, he cannot take Exceptions to that Count for the default aforesaid, as where he pleads Specially to that. 2 Brownl. 137.

For where the Consideration is Executory, the Defendant may take Issue as well for not performing the Consideration Executory, as upon the Promise. So where a Man assumes to pay Money, or do any thing upon Condition, the Defendant may take Issue upon the Condition, and needs not plead *Non Assumpsit*. But if he pleads *Non Assumpsit*, then he cancelleth the Performance of the Condition. Brownl. & Goldsb. 8, 10, 11.

And where *Non Assumpsit* is pleaded to a Consideration executed, the Plaintiff needs only to prove the Promise. *Idem ibid.*

And

And in all Cases where a Notice and Demand is necessary to be made to give an Action therein, Averment must be made of it in the Declaration when the Action is brought; and so for other like things. See 1 Cro. 73, 74, 85, 97. See *Hob* pl.63.

*Averment of  
Notice and  
Demand.*

*Of Notice, Request, or Demand.*

In Cases where it doth rest in the equal Knowledge of the Parties what is to be done, there no Notice is to be given by the one party to the other what is done; but where it is more in the knowledge of him to whom it is to be done, there Notice is to be by him given: For where a Duty doth arise upon a private Act of the Plaintiff, there Notice must be given of it before the Action can be brought, and it may be, the Breach may be so private, that the Defendant by no possibility can know it without Notice. Also where a thing is to be done by a Stranger, and lies as much in the knowledge of the Defendant, as of the Plaintiff, there the Plaintiff is not bound to give Notice to the Defendant. And in case where a Penalty is to be recovered, for the not doing of the thing, there Notice must be given. 1 *Bulstr.* 12, 13. *Cro.* 2. 492, 493. *Cro.* 2 *Car.* 34. *Jenk.* *Gent.*

*Rule of Notice.*

*Cent. 7. Case 11. 92 Hob. 51. 1 Cro. 34. 385.  
Hur. 80.*

*Difference.*

Also there is a difference where the thing to be done is executed, and where it is Executory.

Where Executed, no Notice is to be given.

Where Executory; as, *What Cloth you shall deliver to J.S. I will see you paid for it*; in this case he must give Notice what Cloth he doth deliver; and so of the like.

*Difference.*

Also there is this difference, when it rests upon a Matter to be done between the Parties themselves: Notice is to be given to the party, who is to make a payment of Mony, upon an Act to be done by the other, to whom the payment is to be made. Otherwise where 'tis to be done by a Stranger; for there he hath taken upon himself to take the Notice at his peril. See for this 3 *Bulstr.* 44.

There is no difference when a thing is to be done upon Request, or upon reasonable Request. 1 *Cro.* 300. 2 *Co.* 3. 1 *Rol.* 442.

*Award.*

An Award is made, That the Defendant shall pay the Plaintiff 10*l.* upon Request; there *licet sepius requisit'* is sufficient. 1 *Cro.* 385. 35. 2 *Cro.* 640.

And

And the Rules for this are as follow,  
viz.

Where Mony is to be paid upon Re- Rule of Re-  
quest, there must be a precise Request quest, or De-  
alleged. 2 Cro. 182. Leon. Rep. pl. 389. mand.

In all Cases where the Ground of 1.  
the Action is for the Debt, there the  
Law induceth the Promise, and the  
Request is not issuable, nor parcel of  
the Consideration: So that where there  
is a Duty in the Plaintiff before, there  
the General *Licet sepius requisit*, &c. is  
sufficient; but where the Request makes  
it a Duty, there the Request must be  
precisely alleged. So also where the  
Action is founded upon a Collateral  
Matter, and not for a meer Debt or  
Duty; there the Request is issuable,  
and ought to be expressly alleged.  
*Yelv.* 66, 67. *Godb. pl.* 387. *Winch.* 2. *Gold.*  
13, 14. *Cro.* 2. 183. See *Leon.* 73.

And where Request is to be set forth, 2.  
there 'tis Material and Traversable, *Reques. Tr.*  
and therefore the time and place there- traversable.  
of must be certainly set forth. *Cro.* 1.  
179. 3 *Bulstr.* 298, 326.

A Special Request must be alleged  
upon a Promise, to save a man harmi-  
less. 2 *Bulstr.* 229.

And so in all other Cases where 3.  
Notice is to be given, or Request or  
Demand to be made, in Case to pro-  
duce and warrant the Action; the same  
must

must be set forth in pleading, and be made and done accordingly. See 2 Cro. 652. 3 Bulstr. 297.

See also 1 Cro. 280, 281. Last pub. 35, 97. 455, 235. Noy's Rep. 98. Leon. pl. 159, 167.

*Three persons  
promise, and a  
Request to one.*

If three assume to pay or give upon Request, if the Request be made to one of them, 'tis good enough, Noy's Rep. 135.

*About Damages.*

Note, If a Contract be made, and no time set when to pay the Money, and the Plaintiff sues for it before Request; he shall not have Damages besides the Duty, as he shall where he doth make Request. Godb. pl. 454.

*Damages according to the  
Consideration.*

Note also, Damages are given according to the Consideration; and if the Jury be excessive, Relief may be had in Chancery. Owen's Rep. 34.

*Two Promises  
in one Action,  
and entire Damages.*

If one bring an Action upon the Case for Two Promises, the one for a Horse, the other for Money lent, and the Jury at the Trial give the Damages entire; this is good. 3 Bulstr. 258.

*Two Considerations of one  
Assumpsit.*

Where there are two Causes or Considerations of the Promise alledged in the Declaration to be executed, and either of them is sufficient, and one of them is well alledged, and the other ill, the whole Declaration is naught. 2 Cro. 504.

Wheer



Where a Promise is of two parts, or *Assumpſit of two parts.* hath two branches, there you may lay the breach to be in either of them.

2 Cro. 195.

It doth generally ſuffice, and is moſt *Breach laid according to the Promise.* proper for the Plaintiff, to lay the Breach as the Promise is made. *Yelv.*

40.

If it appears by a man's own ſhew- *Suit before Cause of Action.* ing, that he ſues before his Cause of Action doth ariſe (be the Cause never ſo good,) this Action is naught. *Yelv.* 70.

*Bendl.* 158. *Hob.* 153.

There muſt be ſufficient Certainty *Certainty.* in the Declaration; for Incertainty may marr it. *Yelv.* 110, 111.

Yet there may be Faults in a Decla- *Some Faults helped.* ration, that being demurr'd unto will make it naught; and that after pleading and a Verdict given for the Plaintiff will be cured, and then will not hurt the Declaration. 1 Cro. laſt pub. 427. But the Statutes of *Jeofails* only help Form, and not ſubſtance. *Vide poſtea.*

The Declaration was ſo here, and ſaid not to whom; yet adjudged good. *Incertainly.* *Noy's Rep.* 38, 39. *Quære.*

The Declaration ſets forth a Promise, to pay *cuidam* — *Fountain*, leaving out his Name of Baptiſm, and not good, *Stile's Rep.* 153.

*Miscounting.*

A Declaration may be bad for Miscounting. An Action was brought upon an *Indebitatus* for 100 Weathers; sold by the Plaintiff to the Defendant at 18 s. a Sheep, which amounts to 190 l. and it seems that Mistake in casting made the Declaration naught. *Stiles* 214.

See for this 3 Cro. 22. 1 Cro. 22. *Bendl.* 156. 201. *Jenk. Cent.* 7. *Case* 54. *Cent.* 8. *Case* 73. 2 Cro. 559. *Poph.* 200.

See also, *Godb.* pl. 436, 484. *Poph.* 209. *Hob.* 95. *Rol.* 335.

*Surplusage.*

See *Relv.* 5. where the Plaint for 10 l. and Counts for 10 l. for a Horse, and 5 l. by another Contract, and the 5 l. said to be Surplusage; because the Plaint was answered by the Principal Contract in the Count. See 1 Cro. 331.

### *In Contracts, or Assumpsits.*

*Declaration  
laid several  
ways upon one  
Promise.*

If any substantial Variance be between the laying of the Action and the Evidence, it is dangerous, and therefore it is good policy in an Action brought upon a Promise, to ground it upon one Promise in the substance of it; but to lay the Promise divers ways and in different Words, in the Declaration, as near to the Case as you can name it, that in one of them you may hit the Promise it self; and to the intent, that upon the Trial the Plaintiff may

may rest and rely upon that way of laying it, that his Witnesses are best able to prove. *Mich. 24 Car. I. B.R. Stile's Regist. 32. Hob. pl. 114.*

He that declares upon an *Assumpsit*, The Declaration must come near to the Promise, and not be of more or less things. must declare as the Case is; for if upon proof it appear that he alledge more things promised than true, or less than is true, and the Jury find a part of the things promised only, or more than is set forth in the Action; the Plaintiff shall not have Judgment for this. *1 Cro. last pub. 147, 882. Stile's Reg. 32, & 92.*

That where a Promise is the very Where a Promise is a ground of the Action. ground of the Action brought, there it must be pleaded and set forth precisely; but where 'tis but inducement Inducement. to the bringing of the Action, there it need not be so precisely set forth. *Stile's pract. Reg. pag. 30.*

*2 Cro. 183, 206, 207, 247, 289, 307, 316, 404, 405, 548, 552, 603, 644, 652, 663, 664.* Authorities in Point.

See more of this *Relv. 17, 19, 40, 49, 50, 93, 128. Cro. I. 22. (149, 150, 193, 194, 249, 271, 302, 307, 337, 477, 487, 807, 848, 849, 882, last pub.) 2 Cro. 10. 245. Bendl. 157. Noy's Rep. 10. 50. Bulstr. 1 Part 16. 124. See 2 Brownl. 40.*

See concerning Actions, *Stile's pract. Reg. from p. 5, to 11. and for Assumpsit or Promise, idem p. 30, 31, 32. See Compleat Solicitor and Survey of the Law.*

*Authorities  
for Declara-  
tions about  
breach of Trust.  
About a Nu-  
sance.*

For Declarations in all Actions about breach of Trust, see *Dyer* 266. 2 *Cro.* 262.26.

For those about a Nuisance, see 33 *H.* 6.26. 2 *H.* 4.11. *Action, &c.* 24. 11 *R.* 2. *Action, &c.* 36. 9 *Co.* 53, 54. 8 *Co.* 57. 9 *Co.* 24. 1 *Cro.* last pub. 180, 427, 751, 2 *Cro.* 673. *Tel.* 225. *Winch.* 16. *Leon.* 236. *Bendl.* 160. *Brownl. & Golds.* 6.

*About Deceit.*

For Declarations about a Deceit, 1 *Cro.* last pub. 44. *Libr. Intrac.* 685. *Sect.* 1. *N.B.* 98. *F.* 20 *H.* 6.34.

*About Trover  
and Conver-  
sion.*

For those about *Trover* and *Conversion*, *Dyer* 121. 1 *Cro.* 378. 2 *Cro.* 50. 428. 1 *Cro.* last pub. 78, 378, 480, 817, 818, 819, 865, 883. *Hutt.* 10. 2 *Cro.* 129, 638, 664. *Tel.* 43, 44. *Bendl.* 150. *Noy's Rep.* 139, 145. *Brownl. & Goldsb.* 16, 17. *Leon.* 251, 335. *Owen's Rep.* 27, 131, 141, 151.

*About Bail-  
ment.*

For those about Bailment, *Owen* 153.

*About Suits in  
Law.*

For those about Suits in Law, 1 *Cro.* last pub. 57. 7 *H.* 6.45. *Action* 4. 1 *Cro.* 33. (last pub. 53, 352, 877, 895, 913.) 2 *Cro.* 241, 242, 351.

*Against a  
Hundred.*

For those against a Hundred. 1 *Cro.* 26, 29. 2 *Cro.* 350. *Hob.* 339.

See *Compl. Solicitor* from p. 199 to 216.

*For Doing, Not  
doing, and Mis-  
doing.*

For those about doing, not doing, and misdoing, 1 *Cro.* last pub. 57. 11 *R.* 2. *Action* 36. 43 *Ed.* 3. 33. 45 *Ed.* 3. 27. pl. 56. *Action*

*Action, &c.* 50. *Dyer* 312. 19 H. 6. 45.

20 H. 7. 1. *Action, &c.* 30, 47. *Dyer* 266.

2 Cro. 255.

See *Survey of the Law*, Tit. *Action upon the Case*.

For the pleas and bars to an *Action* See *Townsend's on the Case and Assumpsit*, see after in *Tables*.

*Bars.*

See also *Compleat Solicitor*, from 191 to 199.

See *Townsend's Tables*.

*Covenant.*

Where, and against whom it lies, *Covenant*, and for the Count or Declaration, see *Survey of the Law*, Tit. *Covenant*, p. 112.

See *Townsend's Tables*.

*Debt.*

Concerning this *Action*, Count, and *Debt*, Declaration, see *Survey of the Law*, Tit. *Debt*, pag. 159. *Touchstone of Prec.* dag. 81.

See *Townsend's Tables*.

See *Pract. Register*, p. 5, & 102.

*Detinue.*

Where, and against whom it lies, for *Detinue*, what, and for the Count or Declaration therein, see *Survey of the Law*, p. 132.

C 4

See

## Of Pleas, &amp;c.

See *Townsend's Tables*.

See *Compleat Solicitor*, p.102,103.

Observe hereafter *Detinue*.

*Ejectment.*

*Ejectment.*

Where, against whom, and for what it lies, and for the Count or Declaration therein, see *Survey of the Law*, p.223.

See *Townsend's Tables*.

See *Compleat Solicitor*, 219,220.

*Quare Impedit.*

*Quare Impedit.*

Where, for whom, against whom, and for what it lies, see *Survey of the Law*, pag.234, &c.

See *Touchstone of Prec.* pag.205.

See *Townsend's Tables*.

See also *Compleat Solicitor*, p.245.

*Replevin.*

*Replevin.*

Concerning Replevin and Avowry, see *Survey of the Law*, p.287, &c.

See *Touchstone of Prec.* p.248, &c.

See *Townsend's Tables*.

*Slander.*

*Slander.*

Where, for whom, against whom, and for what words, &c. this Action will lye, see *March his Book for Slander*, and

and Sheppard's Actions for Slander.

See *Touch. Prec. Tit. Words.*

See *Townsend's Tables.*

But Note, That this Action is best laid when 'tis said *falso & malitiose dixit, &c.*

Note,

It matters not whether the Plaintiff do in his Count set forth all the Circumstantial words as they were spoken, so as he set forth the very words truly that are actionable; and that he must be sure of, for a little Variance may marr all; and therefore 'tis wisely done of those that where they doubt, they charge the Defendant with speaking of Various words at several times, and several ways, and by that are sure in one of them to hit upon the very Words themselves, or the substance thereof.

But then he must take care, that the Jury do assess Damages only for the words that are spoken. 1 *Cro.* 238.

*Trespass.*

Where, for whom, against whom, *Trespass.* and for what this lies, and for the Count or Declaration therein, see *Survey of the Law*, p. 328, &c.

See *Compleat Sollicitor*, pag. 217, 218, 219.

See *Touchst. of Preced.* p. 264, &c.

See

See *Townsend's Tables*.

*Trover.*

*Trover.*

*Trover*; In counting upon *Trover* of Goods, to every parcel you ought to shew the price and value, otherwise 'tis ill. *F.N.B.* 88. 2 *Cro.* 130, 146, 654.

See for this *Compleat Sollicit.* 222.

See before pag. 22, and observe after.

See *Townsend's Tables*.

*Wast.*

*Wast.*

See for this *Touchstone of Precedents*, pag. 317.

See *Pract. Reg.* 343.

See *Landlord and Tenant*, from 220 to 251.

See *Townsend's Tables*.

*Variance in Declaration, &c.*

*Declaration must not vary from the Plaintiff.*

A Declaration ought not to vary or differ from the Plaintiff; that is, the Cause which the Plaintiff doth express in his Writ, why he brings his Writ.

For the Writ is the ground of the Declaration, and that which warrants it. *Pract. Reg.* 90.

This is meant of Originals; see *Pract. Reg.* pag. 93.

Defen-



Defendant pleads *Non Assumpsit infra* Two Originals, sex Annos: Plaintiff replies of another <sup>first varies</sup> Original brought, upon which the De- <sup>from the second.</sup> fendant was Outlawed and Reverfed, and that he presently thereupon brought his new Writ.

Altho' the first Original vary from the second in damages, time, or place; yet it is good to maintain the Action, if it be averr'd to be for one and the same Cause. 1 Inst. 282. 1 Cro. 295, 443. Stiles 442.

See for *Variance in Pleadings* hereafter.

*Distinction of some Words to be used, or refused in Declarations.*

If one declare in an Action of Trespass, for taking away of Live-Cattel; In Trespass for Live-Cattel, Cepit & abduxit pretii he ought to say, that he took away his Cattel pretii so much, by the words 10 l. cepit & abduxit.

But if he declare for taking away For things things without Life, things without Life, he ought to say without Life, ad valentiam of so much, by the words Cepit & asportavit ad valentiam cepit & asportavit. Pract. Reg. pag. 340. Touchst. of Rec. 28, 29.

If one declare, *Quare bona & catalla* Bona & Catalla sua cepit, viz. unum scriptum obl<sup>t</sup>, it is ill; it is ill; tallia. because a Bond, or the Value thereof cannot be demanded by the Names *Bona & Catalla*. See *Yelv.* 37, 220.

If

*Equum cepit.*

If one declare, *Equum cepit à persona Quer'*, and says not *Equum suum*, 'tis ill. 2 Cro.46. *Relv.* 36.

*Hic in Cur' prolat'.*

If one Count upon a Bond, if it is not said *hic in Cur' prolat'*, 'tis Error in substance. 2 Cro.32.

*Concessit se teneri.*

The Count was, *Quod concessit se teneri*, and does not say, *Per scriptum Obligatorium*: But at the latter end says,

*Profert hic in Cur'.*

*Et profert hic in Cur' scriptum pred' quod debitum pred' testatur, &c.* The Defendant demands Oyer, and pleads payment, and the Count was adjudged good. 1 Cro.209. 2 Cro.420. see 3 Cro. 737.

*Quod cum in Trespassi.*

If in Trespass for an Assault, the Declaration is, *Quod cum* the Defendant such a day and year assaulted the Plaintiff; the Declaration is erroneous; but if it say, *Quod cum* the Defendant *fuit in pace dicti Domini Regis*, 'tis good, *Plow.* 128. 2 Cro. 537. 3 Cro.507. *Stiles* 117,133,430. 2 *Bulstr.* 215.

*In Battery.*

'Twas the Opinion of *Saunders*, That *Quod cum in transgr'* makes it naught after a Verdict, and that a General Demurrer to such a Declaration is sufficient; neither is it good in Battery.

*In Ejectment.*

But in Ejectment, and so in Debt, *Quod cum & tamen non solvit*, good; and in Case. See 2 *Bulstr.* 214, 215. *Sherland* and *Heaton*, *Noy* 58. *Cro. Eliz.* 507.

In

In Count upon an *Assumpsit*, to pay Narr' in Assumpsit.  
 2 *d.* for every Farthings worth of Damage which the Plaintiff should have Doit monstre comtent.  
 sustained; you ought to shew how many Farthings loss he hath sustained, or it will be ill. *Yel.* 37. 220. *Mich.* 9 *Jac.*  
*B.R. Coventrie's Case.*

In Count, by an Assignee for breach Narr' by an Assignee.  
 of Covenant, if it appear in the Count that he is Assignee, 'tis no matter whether you said in the beginning that he was Assignee. 2 *Cro.* 823.

If a Bill be Filed in *Hil. Term*, and declares, That the Defendant had assaulted and beat his Servant, *Per quod* Abatement in Trespass, with a Continuando till after the Action brought.  
 he lost his Service from such a day to such a day, and continues the Loss and Trespass till after the Action brought: The Bill shall for that cause abate, 2 *Cro.* 618. 1 *Roll.* 576. See after for *Abatement*.

In Counting in Ejectment, upon a Ejectment on a  
 Lease made by *A.* and *B.* It appear'd Joyn't Lease by Tenant for Life, and he in the Reversion.  
*A.* was Tenant for Life, and *B.* had the Reversion, and Adjudged against the Plaintiff. For the Plaintiff declared of a joyn't Demise, and it was Resolved it was the Lease of *A.* during his Life, and the Confirmation of *B.* and after the death of *A.* it was the Lease of *B.* and confirmation of *A.* 6 *Co.* fo. 14. 6. *Treport's Case*; and there said, That if Tenant for Life, and he in Remainder  
 joyn

joyn in a Lease rendring Rent, Tenant for Life shall have the Rent during his Life.

Narr' upon the  
Stat. for Usury.

If the Plaintiff declare against the Defendant upon a corrupt Contract made against Stat. 12 Car. 2. against Usury, he must say in his Declaration, That the Defendant *corruptè aggregavit*; or else shew, that the Contract was made *pro Usura*, contrary to the Statute: For he must pursue the words of the Statute. *Pract. Reg.* 90.

Narr' for In-  
dicting him at  
the Quarter  
Sessions.

If the Plaintiff count against the Defendant, That the Defendant at the General Sessions of Peace held at such a place, in such a County such a day, before *J. & sociis suis tunc Justic', &c. malitiose, &c. quandam Bill' Indictament'* against the Plaintiff, *scribi fecit continen', &c.* and doth not alledge, that the Justices were Justices of Oyer and Terminer, and yet the Declaration held good; but the Plaintiff must also shew that he was thereupon acquitted, or the Action will not lie. *Relv.* 116.

Justices.

Acquittal.

Narr' for Di-  
sturbance in  
Church, Fair,  
or Market.

In an *Action upon the Case*, for disturbance of the Plaintiff in his Seat in the Church, or to hold a Court or Burial in the Church, or to use a Fair or Market; 'tis sufficient to say, *Malitiose disturbavit & impedivit* generally, without shewing any special Disturbance. 2 Cro. 606. See Co. Intr. 8.

But

But upon Covenant, for the enjoyment of any thing, when you assign a Breach, you ought to shew for what you were disturb'd, and how: For 'tis not sufficient to say, *Quod non potuit habere & gaudere, &c.* but yet you need not shew your Title specially. *Yelv.* 30. 8 Co. 91. 3 Cro. 914.

Covenant to Repair Houses, the Breach must be assigned particularly. *Pract. Reg.* 49.

But in an Action of Debt brought upon an Obligation, for breach of the Condition thereof the Plaintiff is not to assign in what the Breach is, until the Defendant hath pleaded performance of the Condition. *Idem* pag. 49. See after 162.

If a Man make several Executors, one as to his Goods, and another as to his Leases, they may be sued as one Executor. 1 Cro. 293. See more after.

An Executor sells the Goods of his Testator, and for the Money unpaid he brings an Action; 'tis not necessary in such case to name him Executor. And so for Goods taken after the death of the Testator, altho' the Money recovered shall be Assets. *Went.* 52. *Plow.* 81 a. *Yelv.* 33.

In Counting against an Executor of his own wrong, you must name him *Exec' test' & ult' volunt', &c.* because there is

*Narr' on Covenant, for Enjoying, &c.*

*Narr' on Obligation. Breach.*

*Narr' concerning Executors.*

*Executor sells Goods, and brings an Action.*

*Narr'.*

*Executor of his own wrong.*

*Narr'.*

is

Executor brings  
Debt for Rent  
upon Testator's  
Lease.

is no other Form of Counting against such an Executor. 5 Co. 30. Tel. v. 137.

In Debt, by an Executor for Rent upon Lease made by the Testator, you may Count thus, *Quod cum* the Testator (*scilicet die & Anno*) *fuit possess. de uno Messuagio pro termino 30 Annorum*, (or *pro termino exceden' viginti ann.*) *Et sic inde possess. existen' dimisit*, &c. without shewing the Title, and 'tis a good Form. Mich. 33 Car. 2. Trattle vers. King.

See more concerning Executors,  
*Pract. Reg. 119.*

See after more of Executors.

Note, Executors and Administrators must in their Declarations set forth the Probate of the Will, or Letters of Administration; otherwise he doth not entitle himself to the Debt.

Observe more of this hereafter.

Non Promisit,  
Land to descend.

The Father promised his Land to descend to his Son upon payment of Money; which paid, the Son in an Action against the Father, declares *Quod non promisit* his Land to descend, &c. and *per Cur'* the Action well brought, and Judgment, *pro quer. 2 Bulstr. 18.* Gray vers. Gray.

Estates of  
Husband and  
Wife.

In declaring on Estates of Husband and Wife, you ought to say, *Quod cum in simul seisisi fuer'*, 2 Bulstr. 32.

Note,

Note, When you declare upon a <sup>How to declare</sup> Lease for Non-payment of Rent; you <sup>upon Lease for</sup> must recite the Lease over the <sup>Rent.</sup> Reddendum, and the Services, Duties, and Heriots.

When you declare for breach of <sup>Upon breach</sup> Covenant, you must recite the Deed <sup>of Covenant.</sup> over the Covenant broken:

If there is only a Hand to a Writing, <sup>When a Hand</sup> and not a Seal, Covenant lies not; <sup>to a Writing,</sup> but Case upon Agreement, and de- <sup>and no Seal.</sup>clare, That in consideration the Plaintiff had promised to perform the Agreement on his part, the Defendant promised to perform on his part, and so assign breach. *Ed. S.*

If a *Concessit solvere* be brought for <sup>Concessit solvere, and Law.</sup> 100 l. where there is but one Penny <sup>Wager.</sup> due, and the Defendant wage his Law and doth not prove it, and brings not Witnesses to testify that they believe he Swears truth; 'tis said in this case the Plaintiff shall recover the whole. *Sed quære.*

See after for *Wager of Law.*

If a Bond be dated 1 Junii, Anno <sup>Bond differs</sup> 22 Reg' <sup>in Anno Dom</sup> *Anno Domini* 1671. when as <sup>and Anno Reg.</sup> it should be 23 Reg'; it is best to declare, 1 die Junii Anno Dom' 1671. per quoddam scriptum suum, &c. leaving out *Cujus dat' est eisdem die & Anno*, and it will be well enough. *Ed. S.*

D

Plaintiff

Plaintiff declares upon 3 *Assumpsits*, and the third laid by the date to be before the first, and naught. See *Yelv.*

93.

*Declaration amended.*

Note, Upon the Plaintiffs amending his Declaration, he hath Election to pay Costs and go to a Trial, or to give an Impar lance. But if the Defendant amend also, he may proceed, and Cost need not on either side. 1 *Keb.*

175.

*Costs.*

In Ejectment where the Title is material, the Plaintiff amended his Declaration after Plea (but while all was in Paper) in the Date of his Action, without paying Costs. 1 *Keb.*

14.

*Persons Name struck out of the Declaration.*

It was moved *pro Quer'*, That a person named in the *Simul cum*, being a Material Witness, might be struck out, and it was granted; and Justice Keeling said, *If nothing was proved against him, he might be a Witness for the Defendant.*

*How to conclude a Declaration against an Hundred for Robbery.*

In an Action against an Hundred for Robbery, it is good to conclude the Declaration *contra formam Statuti*, and not *Statutorum*, if it be upon two Statutes. *Yel.* 116. 1 *Cro.* 187.

How to sue out this Action, see *Com-pleat Solicitor* from pag. 198 to 217.

For General Rules concerning the Count or Declaration, observe after.

For



✠ For the Cause of Actions, and who shall have them, see before ; and see *Pract. Reg.* from pag. 5 to 11.

*Touchstone of Prec.* from 25 to 43.

See *Compleat Sollicitor*, and *Compleat Attorney*, in the Courts of King's-Bench and Common-Pleas.

See the *Survey of the Law* under proper Titles, &c.

An Action upon the Case grounded upon a Promise, the Declaration is (*Actio super Casum*) in the Singular Number, altho' the Action be brought upon divers Promises, for the word includes all. *Pract. Reg.* pag. 5.

*Actio super Casum ; Why.*

*Rule for Laying of Actions.*

All Real and mixt Actions, as *Wast*, *About the Lay- Ejection firmæ, &c.* must be brought in the County where the Land lieth, and cannot be laid in any other place, for they are Local ; so are Trespasses of *Quare clausum fregit*, and the same places must be set down in the Declaration wherein the Wrong was done.

*Local Actions.*

But by the Common Law and *Præ- tice* ; All Personal Actions (that are not Local in their own nature, as is a *Quare clausum fregit*) and all transitory Actions, as *Debt*, *Detinue*, *Annuity*, or *Account*, &c. may be brought in any County where the Plaintiff pleaseth,

*Transitory Actions.*

\* But Quere  
9 H.7. Rot. 109.  
Old Book of  
Entries 183.  
Crompt. Jur.  
Courts 101.b.  
F.N.B. 116:

Action against  
a Constable, or  
other Officer,  
as Local.

and the Plaintiff by his Declaration may suppose it to be done in any Place or County, (notwithstanding *Stat. 6 R.2.cap.2.* which saith, *Writs of Debt, Account, &c. shall be commenced in the Counties where the Contracts were made*) for that Statute was never put in use \*, by *Doderidge, Hill. 16 Jac. B.R.* and so *Coke upon Litt. 282. a. Perk. Grant 80. Brook cap. 451. Kitch. 136, 180.* and so is the Practice in Courts, whose Jurisdiction is not limited, That in an Action brought for transitory things, as *Beating a Man*, or the like, the Wrong being done in one Town, the Plaintiff may alledge it to be done not only in another Town, but also in another County, and the Jury upon *Not Guilty* pleaded, &c. are bound to find for the Plaintiff: And in these Cases, if the Plaintiff lay the thing to be done in another place, the Defendant may not traverse it, and say it was done in another place, and not the place set down in the Declaration, unless there be Special Cause of Justification, which doth extend to the place: As if a Constable of a Town Arrest a Man for breaking the Peace, and an Action is brought against him, and laid in another County; there he may traverse the County, (but withal he must add) *And all other places, saving*

*saving the Town whereof he is Constable.*  
So for taking of Goods Damage-  
feasant, in another County. *Co. Lit.*  
282, 283. But if an Action be brought  
against an Officer for any thing done  
about his Office, it must be laid in the  
County where the Fact was committed  
(or upon Trial it will go against the  
Plaintiff;) and so when an Action is  
brought against a Man, for doing any  
thing under any Act of Parliament.  
See *Pract. Reg.* pag 5, 6. he saith, *Gene-*  
*rally* (and it is the better and more  
indifferent Course) *Transitory Actions*  
*use to be laid in that County, where the*  
*Cause of Action did first arise.*

Or upon an Affidavit made by the  
Plaintiff, the Court will many times  
alter the *Venue*; but how this may be  
prevented, see 1 *Keb.* 859. *Venue changed.*

When an Action is brought for  
Rent by the Lessor against the Lessee,  
the Action may be brought either  
where the Land lies, or where the  
Demise was made; but when 'tis  
brought by or against an Assignee, it  
must be brought where the Land lies,  
altho' the Money is to be paid where  
the Demise was made, 1 *Cro.* 143, 184.  
7 *Cro. 2.* 3 *Cro.* 636. *Dyer* 40. e.

Debt by an Executor of a Grantee  
of a Rent-charge against the Pernor  
of the Profits for Arrearages, must  
*By an Execu-*  
*tor.*

*Against an  
Administrator.*

be where the Land lies, *Hob. 37.*

If an Action of Debt be to be brought against an Administrator for Rent, which was due by the Intestate upon a Contract made betwixt the Plaintiff and the Intestate in his Lifetime, the Action must be brought in the County where the Contract was made: But if an Action of Debt be brought against an Administrator, for Rent due for Lands lett by the Plaintiff to the Intestate, but growing due since the Letters of Administration granted unto him; the Action must be brought in the County where the Lands lye, for which the Rent is due.

*Pract. Reg. 103.*

*By the Devisee  
of a Reversion.*

Debt for Rent by the Devisee of the Reversion; it shall be where the Land lies. *Winch 69.*

*Ejectment.*

Ejectment of Land in *Middlesex* may be well brought in *London*, alledging the Demise to be made in *London*,  
*2 Rol. 603.*

*Trover and  
Conversion.*

Where the Trover of Goods is in one County, and the Conversion is in another County, the Action brought for these Goods may be laid in the County where the Conversion was; for the Conversion of the Goods is part of the Cause of Action. *Pract. Reg. 326.*

If

If an Obligation be made beyond Sea, and bears date there; it may be sued in *England*, and alledged that it was made in *England*; and it cannot be traversed. 1 *Inst.* 261. 2 *Cro.* 76.

*Bond made beyond Seas.*

If two, or three, or more bind themselves in an Obligation by the words *Obligamus nos*, and say no more, this Obligation is joynt and not several; but if the words be, *Obligamus nos & utrumque nostrum*, or *Nos & unumquemque nostrum*, or *Nos & quemlibet nostrum*, or *Nos & alterum nostrum*, then the Obligation is both joynt and several; and where 'tis Joynt, the Plaintiff must sue all the Obligors living together, or else the others may plead in Abatement; but where 'tis both Joynt and Several, the Plaintiff may sue all together, or all apart, at his pleasure. *Hil.* 19 *Eliz.* B.R.

*Of Suing a Joynt Bond.*

*Of Suing a joynt and several Bond.*

And so 'tis of Joynt Promises, and Several Promises. *Co.* 9. 53.

And so of Covenantors, &c. Joynt or Several. 5 *Co.* 19. 23. *Dyer* 338.

*About the Limitation of time for bringing Rule. Actions.*

By the Stat. 21 *Jac.* 1. 16. All Actions upon the Case (other than for Slander;) Actions for Account (other than concern Merchandize;) Actions of Trespass,

*Case, Account, Trespass, Debt, Detinue, Trover and Replevin.*

pass, Debt, Detinue, Trover and Replevin, shall be commenced within six Years after the Cause of such Actions or Suit, and not after.

*Assault and  
Imprisonment,  
&c.*

All Actions of Trespass, of Assault, Battery, Wounding, and Imprisonment, within four years after the cause of Suit, and not after.

*For Words,  
or Slander.*

All Actions upon the Case for Words, within Two years after the Words spoken, and not after.

*Action saved.*

The Right of Action in the Cases abovesaid, is saved to an Infant, Feme Covert, *Non compos mentis*, a Person Imprisoned or beyond Sea; so as they commence their Suits within the times above-limited respectively, after their Imperfections removed.

*Provido for  
bringing a  
New Action.*

Provided also, That if in any such Actions Judgment be given for the Plaintiff, and the same be reversed by Error, or a Verdict pass for him, and upon Motion in Arrest of Judgment it is given against him; or if the Defendant be Outlawed in the Suit, and after Reverse the Outlary:

In these Cases, The Plaintiff, his Heirs, Executors, or Administrators, commence a New Action within a year after such Judgment Reversed, or given against the Plaintiff or Outlary so reversed, and not after.

Note,

Note, If one sue out an Original, Statute prevented by Original or Latitat. or take out a *Latitat* within the time limited by the Statute; it is a good bringing of the Action in due time, and he is not barr'd by the Statute, altho' he do not declare against the Party within the time limited by the Statute. *Pract. Reg.* p. 10.

See 1 *Keb.* 181.

One may joyn two Debts due upon two several Obligations in one Action, Joyning Actions. and so it is of other Personal Actions; but it cannot be done in Real Actions. *Idem ibid.*

*Vide* there concerning Actions, and in *Touchst. of Prec.* p. 24, 35.

Assault, Battery and Ejectment, both in one Declaration. *Touchst. Prec.* 28.

And the Rule is, That in Personal Actions one may joyn or comprehend The Rule for Joyning Actions. several Causes or Wrongs in one Action or Writ, so as they be of one Nature, and against one Person, as Debt and Detinue, &c. may be joyned together, and one may bring One Action of Trespasses for divers several Trespasses, done in divers places and at divers times; and it hath been held for divers Trespasses in the same place at divers times. *Co. Lit.* 257. *F.N.B.* 91.

So one Action of the Case may be brought for divers Promises; so of Joyning in Actions. Waste,

Wast, for divers Wasts of divers Lands, and by divers Leases. But Debt, and Trespass, and Wrongs of divers Natures, cannot be joyned together in one Action, tho' against one and the same Person. 8 Co. 87. 3 H. 4. 13. 11 H. 6. 18.

And it was held Error, where the Plaintiff in Debt for 3 l. 18 s. declared against the Husband and Wife for 39 s. upon the Wives Contract *dum sola fuit*, and 39 s. upon an *Insimul computaver'* with the Husband only; and the Plea was *Nil Debet*, and Judgment staid for the Errors. *Hob. 258.*

So if one declare against an Executor for one thing upon the buying of the Testator, and for another thing of his own buying, and say, That upon Account the Executor being thus Indebted, promised payment; this is ill: For the Defendant is to be charged in two manners. *Hob. 120. pl. 115.*

*Joyning of  
Persons in  
Actions.*

Divers Persons may have an Action of Trespass joynly for Goods taken, or the like; but of Battery, or such Personal Trespass, the Action ought to be single; unless it be a Man and his Wife, and then you say, The Goods of the Husband only; for the Wife cannot have property during Coverture. See *Touchst. Prec. 29.*

*How*



*How Husband and Wife must sue, or be sued.*

The Rule for this is :

The Wife can in no ways sue alone *How they may sue the Wife.* after the Marriage, nor be sued in any case without him for any thing she hath done; except by the Custom of the City of London, for being Sole Merchant.

Yet it's said, If she be beat before or after Marriage, and the Husband die before Action brought, she may sue alone.

The Husband must sue alone; where *The Husband.* he and his Wife deliver Goods, he must bring the Detinue. 8 Ed. 4. 14. So if a Promise be made to her, to pay him Mony. 27 H.8.24.

See 37 Aff. pl. 15.

In Debt, for the Arrearages of an *Both.* Account, they must joyn. Plow. 418. 16 Ed. 4. 8.

For Trespasses done to her before *Both.* or after Marriage, they must joyn; except the beating the Wife during Marriage be such, that he lose her Company, he may sue alone. 20 H.7.5. Pasch. 16 Jac. B. R. 5 Co. 16. 97. Dyer 805. 9 Ed. 4. 52.

And yet it hath been said, That in *The Husband alone, or both.* all Actions wherein nothing but Damages are to be recovered, and the Hus-

Husband alone may release it, he may sue alone, or joyn with his Wife; but the safest way is to sue in both their Names.

If a Bond or Bill be made to them two during Coverture; or if an Account be made to her by her Receiver, whilst Sole: So where a Reversion is granted to them, and the Lessee break Covenant; so if he have a Lease for Life in her Right, and he make a Lease for Years, and the Lessee do Waste; so if the Wife have a Rent-Charge arrear before her Marriage: In all these Cases the Husband hath his Election, to sue with, or without his Wife. 20 H.7.5. Pasch. 16 Jac.B.R. 14 Jac.B.R. 5 Co.18. 2 H.4.7. 38 H.6.3. 37 Ass.11. 3 H.6.53. Pasch. 38 Eliz.B.R. Germey versus Longer.

*How they must  
be sued.  
Husband sued  
alone.*

*Both sued.*

In some Cases the Husband may be sued without his Wife, as if during Coverture they both make a Bond. 43 Ed.3.10.

If Goods be delivered to the Wife when Sole; so if he doth Waste in the Land he hath in her Right; so for Land he hath in her Right; so if she being Sole, make a Bond or Promise after Marriage; they must both of them be sued in these Cases. 39 Ed. 3. 17. 5 Co. 11. 52, 62, 75. Co. Lit. 13. Dyer 355.

And

And in all Cases where they are both sued, altho' the Husband may answer alone, yet the Wife shall never be forced to answer without the Husband; except being Sole Merchant, &c. 34 H. 6. 29. 40 Ed. 3. 34. 41 Ed. 3. 22. 2 R. 3. 15.

A Man marries with a Woman, Executrix to her former Husband; to which former Husband the Defendant was Indebted 100 l. and promised the second Husband, *That if he would forbear him, &c. he would pay him the Debt.* In bringing the Action upon this Promise, he need not joyn his Wife with him, but must aver that she is alive. 2 Cro. 110. Yelv. 84.

See *Touchst. of Prec.* 25.

See *Compleat Solicitor* 334.

*How Executors, and Executors of Executors shall sue, and be sued.*

See *Touchstone of Preced.* 29.

See also *Wentworth's Executor.*

When Executors bring an Action, *The Rule.* they must all be named: But when an Action is brought against them, it must be only against such of them as do Administer. See *Noy's Max.* 103. 22 Ed. 3. 19. 15 Ed. 3. 8. and he that first cometh shall first answer.

Tenants

*How Tenants  
in Common  
must sue.*

Tenants in Common ought to joyn in Actions Personal; but not in those in the Realty: And in Affize and Slander of Title they ought to sever. 1 *Inst.* 195, 196. 7, 8. *Relv.* 161. 23, 24. 2 *Cro.* 231.

*Tenants in  
Common.*

In Ejectment upon a Lease made by Tenants in Common; it seems the Count is ill, and ought to declare upon several Leases; they should joyn in a Lease to another, and he to demise to another, who should bring the Action, and then all the Matter will come in Evidence. 2 *Cro.* 83, 166. 2 *Rol.* 719.

*Executor and  
Survivor.*

A man by Bill sealed, acknowledges to have received of P. 40 *l.* to be equally divided betwixt A. and B. and to their use; the one dies his Executor, and the Survivor ought not to joyn in an Action for it; but the Executor shall have an Action for one 20 *l.* and the Survivor for the other. *Relv.* 23. 3 *Cro.* 729. *Winch* 127. *Mo.* 667.

*Parson and  
Vicar.*

Parson and Vicar cannot joyn in an Action for Tithes, but the Farmer of their Tithes, tho' he claim by several Grants under them, so that both their Titles are conjoyn'd in one person; he may have one Action for Non-payment against several Persons in one Writ. *Relv.* 63. 2 *Cro.* 68. *Mo.* 914.

Two or more Plaintiffs may not sue in one Action for several Causes, tho' of the same kind; and therefore two cannot joyn in one Writ, to sue upon two Bonds for Debt due to them, or to sue one man for Trespas: But if two or more have cause to have one Action; as if one Bond or *Assumpsit* be made to two, or more; in this case they may and must sue all together.

*The Rule of  
joyning persons  
in Action.*

And if two Men have more Lands and Goods together in Joyntenancy, and thereby wronged in it, regularly they must sue joyntly in one Action for it; and if they be Tenants in Common of Lands, in a personal Action, as for a Trespas, or the like Wrong, they must sue joyntly; but in a real Action they must sue apart.  
*Co. Lit.* 195, 196, 198.

Note, If one Trespas be done by divers, the Plaintiff may make it joynt, or several, as he pleases. *Co. Lit.* 231, 232. And yet two that joyn in a Trespas do so make one Trespasor, that one of them is answerable for his Fellow; and if they be sued in one Action, they may sever in Pleas and Issues: Yet one Jury must release Damages for all; but there shall be but one Satisfaction, and a Release to one will discharge them all: And as to Damages, he that is no party to the Issue shall have

*Trespas by  
divers.  
Release to one  
is a Release  
to all.*

have an Attaint as well as his Fellows ; and if they be sued in several Actions, tho' the Plaintiff may make choice of the best Damages ; yet if he take one Satisfaction, he can take no more ; and if he doth endeavour it, an *Audita Querela* lieth. *Hob.* 91.

Concerning *Audita Querela*, and  
Scire facias.

*Audita Querela* is in nature of a Declaration ; so is Scire facias.

An *Audita Querela*, and a Scire facias ; are in the nature of a Declaration ; for they do set forth at large the Cause of the Plaintiff's Action. *Pract. Reg.* 93.

See more, who may have this, in *Compleat Solicitor*, p. 246, 247, 248.

Scire facias.

See concerning Scire facias, *Pract. Reg.* 297. and *Touchstone of Prec.* 254. See *Compleat Solicitor* 333.

Nichils  
Return'd.

In *Audita Querela* two Nichils ought to be returned, or a Scire facias upon a Scire facias ; otherwise 'tis Error. 2 *Cro.* 59. *Yelv.* 88.

Infant in-  
spected.

If an Infant brings an *Audita Querela*, and is inspected and has Judgment, and after the Judgment is reversed by Error ; and after he comes of full Age, he shall not have an *Audita Querela* upon his first inspection. *Yelv.* 88. 2 *Cro.* 59. *Con.*

If

If Judgment is given upon a Scire *Facias*, upon a Recognizance acknowledged by an Infant; if upon an *Audita Querela*, the Recognizance is avoided by Infancy, the Judgment thereupon is avoided. *Relv.* 155. 2 *Cro.* 646.

See more *Dyer* 232, 333. 2 *Cro.* 208.

1 *Len.* 33, 140. *Finch* 35, a. & c. *Co. Intr.* 88.

The Court will make them enter up their Judgment, so that they shall not Plead *Nul tiel Record*. See *Mod. Rep.* 111.

An Infant Plaintiff ought to sue by his next Friend or Guardian, and an Infant Defendant must appear by his Guardian. 1 *Cr.* 161. *Hutt.* 92. *Compl. Soll.* 334.

Where an Infant Sues with others in *auter Droit* as Executor, &c. here he shall Sue by Attorney, for all of them together represent the Testator; but if Defendant, he must appear by Guardian, and so twas adjudged *Trim.* 21 *Car.* 2.

*Foxwist & al. Exec. &c. vers. Tremayn*; upon a Demurrer (to a Plea in Abatement, *Quia duo sunt infra Aetat. & Narr' per Attorn.*) see *Relv.* 130. 5 *Co.* 29. 3 *Cro.* 377, 378, 541. *Poph.* 112. *Respond. Ouster*.

*Ideots how to  
be Sued, &c.*

By *Fortescue* p. 33. *H.6. fo. 18. art*  
Ideot cannot Plead by Guardian, nor  
next Friend, but in his proper Person;  
and who will Plead the best Plea for  
him, shall be admitted. *Dig. 13. 6.*

If a Man becomes *Non compos men-  
tis*, If he be within Age, he shall ap-  
pear by his Guardian; if of full Age,  
by his Attorney. *vide 4. Co. 123, 124,  
125. Beverleys Case.*

*The Rule for Persons who may Sue or be Sued.*

*Who may Sue  
or be Sued.  
The Rule.*

Ideots, Madmen, and such as be  
Deaf and Dumb, or any other Man,  
Woman or Child, (except Persons  
disabled by Law,) being wronged, may  
bring the proper Action appointed for  
Remedy in that case.

And so on the otherside, These  
may be Sued upon their wronging of  
others.

*Persons disabled*

Person Outlawed cannot Sue in  
any Action, whilst he doth so continue.  
*Co. Lit. 197.*

He that is Subject to a King that is  
an Enemy, cannot Sue. *Co. Lit. 198.*

So he that hath a Judgment given  
against him, upon a Writ of *premu-  
nire facias*, so long as the Judgment is  
in force. *Co. Lit. 199.*

He



He that is professed or entred in any Order of Religion, as Monk, Fryer, &c. so long as he continues so. *Co. Lit.* 200.

A Man Excommunicated till he is absolved.

But it seems that any of these disabled Persons, may Sue in *auter Droit*, being Excecutor or Administrator to another, so far as is needful, to the performance of that trust: See *Wenworths* Executor. 21, 22, 23, 24, &c. *Dyer* 187, 275, 227, 371. 8 *Co.* 68. *Co. Lit.* 124, 125, &c. *Dyer* 77.

So he that is Attainted of Treason or Felony, or a Convict Recusant or abjured the Realm, are disabled for the time he continues in that State; but in all those Cases, the disability being removed by Pardon, Reversal, Absolution, &c. the party may Sue again as before. *Co. Lit.* 128, 129, 29 *Aß.* 47. 7. *H.4.* 39.

*Rules concerning the Count or Declaration.*

Wherein observe, That sometimes the Plaint or Demand may be abridged; as,

Where one bringeth an Assise, Writ of Dower or such like; wherein the Writ is general, without shewing any certainty; Though in the Declaration,

*Abridgment of the Plaint or Demand.*

the Plaintiff or Demandant is to shew the certainty of the Acres or parcels of Land. Then if the Tenant Pleadeth *Non Tenure* or *Joyntenancy*, or some such like Plea, to parcel of the Land demanded in abatement of the Writ, the Plaintiff or Demandant may in this Case abridge his Complaint or Demand to that parcel and leave it out, and pray the Tenant may answer to the rest. 21 H. 8. Ch. 3. See Terms of the Law.

*General Rules concerning the Count or Declaration upon Originals.*

*Count must be agreeable to the Writ.*

1. The Count must be agreeable and conform to the Writ, as the Bar must to the Count, &c. and the Judgment to the Count, for none of them must be narrower or broader than the other. *Co. Lit.* 303.

*The Form.*

2. The antient form of Counts are best to be observed.

*Averment.*

3. The Counts, or such as be in the nature of Counts, as Avowries, &c. need not to be averred.

*Records alledged.*

4. Where a matter of Record is the Foundation or Ground of the Suit of the Plaintiff, there it ought to be truly and certainly alledged.

But otherwise it is, where it is but the conveyance only.

A Count ought to have three certainties in the Count.

1. Sufficient certainty, whereupon the Court may Judge.
2. Sufficient certainty, to which the party may Answer.
3. Sufficient certainty, upon which an Issue being joyn'd, the Jury may give Verdict, without being inveigled. 5 Co. 29. 3 Ed. 4. 21. (Plow. See Partridge's Case.)

And note by the Stat. 36 Ed. 3. Ch. 15. Substance. Declaration shall be good, if it have matter of substance; though the Terms be not apt.

The Count or Declaration is an Exposition of the Writ, and addeth time place and other necessary Circumstances, that the same may be triable; and any Imperfection in the Count, doth abate the Writ. Co. Lit. 103.

Incertain words may be made good and certain by the Defendants taking notice of the meaning of them, in his Plea or Bar. Pract. Reg. 305. 351.

Where there is a Latin word in a Declaration, which is falsely Englished, the English word shall be adjudged void, and the Latin word shall stand. Idem 352.

*Senseless words.*

Where senseless words which signify nothing, are used in a Declaration to express things, they shall be accounted void and idle, and shall not hurt the Declaration, if it be good without them. *Idem* 352.

## C H A P. II.

## Of Pleadings.

*Pleadings defined.*

**P**leadings largely taken, are all the sayings of the parties to Suits or Actions, after the Count or Declaration, as *Bar*, *Replication*, *Rejoynder*, *Surrejoynder*, *Rebutter*, *Surrebutter*, &c.

*Order of Pleading.*

They must be in order, *Ordine placitandi servato*, *servatur* & *Jus*. In good order of Pleading, First, a Man must Plead to the Jurisdiction of the Court. Secondly, To the Person of the Plaintiff, and next of the Defendant. Thirdly, To the Count. Fourthly, To the Writ. Fifthly, To the Action. *Bract. Li. 5. fo. 400. Brit. fo. 41 a. & 122. Co. Lit. 303.*

*Impar lance**when and what.*

And after the Declaration, and before the Defendant can be compelled to Plead, many times there is an *Impar lance*; which is a longer and further day given by the Court, and usually

## Of Pleadings.

59

usually till the first day of the next Term, upon a Petition made by the Tenant or Defendant, whereby he craveth respit. And this seemeth to be general or special.

Special, as where this or the like *Special Impar-*  
Clause is inserted, (*Salvis omni-* *lance.*

*bus advantage tam ad jurisdictio-*  
*nem Curiae quam ad breve & narra-*  
*tionem.*) Kitch. fo. 200.

General, is consequently where that *General Impar-*  
or the like Clause is not contain- *lance.*  
ed.

And many times if the Defendant *Advantage be-*  
takes not his advantage before an *fore Imparlance.*  
Imparlance, it is after quite lost, espe-  
cially in the Cases following.

1. Where the Plaintiff (being an  
Infant) doth not come by his Guar-  
dian.

2. Where the Plaintiff names not  
those that have right with him, as  
Executors, Joynt-Tenants, &c.

3. Where the Plaintiff sues in more  
names than he should, as naming the  
Husband and Wife, upon a Bond Seal-  
ed by them after Coverture, when  
only the Husband should be named.

4. Or where he sues with others,  
as are not in *Rerum natura*, or no such  
living.

5. Where the Plaintiff is Excommu-  
nicated or Outlawed.

E 4

6. Where

## Of Pleadings.

6. Where the Defendant can prove, that he made tender of the money at the day.

In all these Cases, the Defendant may take advantage the first Term, and Plead them before an Imparlance, but after Imparlance he cannot.

And Councils Hand must be to all such Pleas, as also to all other special Pleadings.

Uncore prist.

*Uncore prist, i. e. adhuc paratus*, and Pleas in Abatement, must be Plead the same Term the Declaration is of, without Imparlance. *Ed. Saund. Vide postea*

Rule concerning Pleading before or after Imparlance.

Therefore after Imparlance, one may Plead in Bar, or to the Action; but one cannot Plead to the Jurisdiction, *misnomer*, or to the Writ, or in Abatement of it, Except the thing happen after the Continuance, and it be abated, as by Death. See of this after.

Oyer of Deeds.

So neither then can the Defendant have Oyer of the Deed, except he Plead Variance, or that the Writ was brought in another County, &c. 7 H.6.16, 39. 38 H.6.7, 2. 39 H.6.22, 27. 18 Ed.4.19. 44 Ed.34. See after.

Venit & defendit vim & injuriam quando, &c.

In Debt, Covenant, Account, Annuity, Detinue, Ejectment, Replevin, Second Deliverance, Case, Trespass, Trover, Assault and Battery, You make

## Of Pleadings.

57

make a full Defence and say, *Venit & defendit vim & injur' quando, &c.*

And so in all Cases, where you are to defend the wrong supposed by the Plaintiff; and is *failer* in substance if it be omitted. *Yelv. 210. vid. postea* Defence, &c.

The Rule is, That in real Actions, *Rule in this.* when you Plead for the Defendant, to say, *Venit & dicit*, and in personal Actions, *Venit & defendit vim & injuriam quando, &c.* See *Compleat Solicitor*, pag. 227.

A Plea sometimes is taken more *Of the Plea in* strictly for the Answer or Defence of *particular.* the Defendant, to the Count or Declaration of the Plaintiff. And sometimes they be General, and sometimes Special.

The General Pleas are such as,

*Non Culpabilis.*

*Riens arere.*

*Nil Debet per patriam*, and the like; these are by long usage fixt and known to all.

The special Pleas are manifold, as,

*Per Dures.*

*Per Minas.*

Pleas in Excuse, Justification, and the like. *Finch Ley 359. Plow. 343.*

*Co. Lit. 303.*

If the Defendant in any Action *Plea called a* Pleadeth a Plea, which is a sufficient *Bar, and when,* answer, and destroyeth the Action of the

the Plaintiff for ever; it is called a Bar.

And this is distinguished into Bar to common intent, or at large; and Bar special or material.

*General Bar.* Bar to common intendment is an ordinary and general Bar, which commonly disableth the Declaration, or shewing of the Plaintiff.

Bar special, Is that which is more than ordinary, and falleth out in the Case in question, upon some special circumstance of the Fact, as ———

An Executor being Sued for the Debt of his Testator, Pleadeth, that he hath nothing in his Hands, the day of the Writ purchased.

*Special Bar.* This is a good Bar at the first Sight; but the Case may be so, that more Goods may come to his Hands after, which if the Plaintiff can shew by way of Replication; Then except the Defendant do alledge a more special Plea, he must be condemned in the Action. *Plow. 26. Kitch. 68. Co. Lit. 372.*

*Bar perpetual.* Also some Bars are Peremptory or perpetual, and will for ever overthrow the Plaintiffs Action.

*Temporary Bar.* And some are only Temporary which do only at the present overthrow, or interrupt the Action, but afterwards cease or fail: As *plene Administravit* is



## Of Pleadings.

59

a good Plea, until it doth appear that more Goods are come to the hands of the Executors. *Bro. Bar* 23.

See the Rules for the *Plea* or *Bar*.

### *Replication ; what.*

A *Replication* is an Exception of the *Replication* second Decree, made by the Plaintiff *defined.* to the Plea, or First Answer made by the Defendant. *Vide Co. Lit.* 35. 304. 13 *Ed. 1. ca. 36. West Symb. part 2.*

And great care must be taken, lest the *Replication* differ or vary from the Count. *Co. Lit.* 303, 304. and that it also maintain the Cause of the Plaintiffs Action: For if it appear by the *Replication*, that the Plaintiff hath no cause of Action, there he shall not have Judgment, altho' the Defendants Plea or Bar be insufficient in Matter. *Co. Rep.* 120.

And if it do differ or vary from the Count, and not make good the same, it is called a *Departure* in Pleading, which is not sufferable. *Co. Lit.* 31. 304, 305. *Plow.* 7, 8.

Also when the *Replication* doth neither confess and avoid, nor traverse the Matter of the Bar, it is naught, and the Plaintiff may demur to it, and shew this for Cause. *Vide New Book of Entries*, fo. 14.

See

See after for the Rules for a *Replication*.

*Rejoinder, what.*

*Rejoinder.*

The next Degree which follows the *Replication*, is a *Rejoinder*, or an Exception to the *Replication*. See *West part 2. Symb. Sect. 56.*

See after for the Rule of *Rejoinder*.

*Surrejoinder, what.*

*Surrejoinder.*

And the next follows a *Surrejoinder*, or a second Defence of the Plaintiffs Action, opposite to the Defendants *Rejoinder*. *West part 2. Symb. Sect. 57.*

And every one of these must be a sufficient Answer to the Matter objected by the adverse party, and follow and enforce the Matter offered by him, that did plead before.

And as the *Replication* must not differ from the Count, so neither must the *Rejoinder* from the Bar. *Co. Lit.*

304.

See for the Rules, after.

*Rebutter, and Surrebutter.*

*Rebutter and Surrebutter.*

Sometimes (tho' very rarely) the parties go so far in pleading, that it comes to a *Rebutter* and *Surrebutter*, before any Issue or Demurrer: As,

1a

In Hil. Term 1652. rot. 225. *Scarborough* versus *Boyle*, Action against the Defendant, being the Son and Executor of his Father; and sets forth, That another of the Father's Sons being Indebted to the Plaintiff, In cons. 1. Court. quod quer' desisteret prosequi Breve de Ne exeat Regn' versus fil' Pater assumpsit dare satisfaction' Quer' pro Debito, &c.

Defendant pleads Statute of Limi- 2. Plea- tations.

Quod alias tulit breve original' & super- 3. Replication. inde utlagat' fuit, Et postea utlagaria revers', Et Quer' recenter tulit al' breve. 1 Cro. 294. Jon. 312. 1 Inst. 282. Stil. 440, 441.

Quod fuit Miles die Impetrac' Brevis. 4. Rejoinder. Adinde, Quia comperuit per nomen Ar', 5. Estoppel. &c.

Impar lance adinde & Rebutter. \* 6. ——— Quod tempore comparem' dixit, Quod fuit 7. \* Rebutter. Miles.

Quod dixit, Quod fuit Miles; sed Quod 8. Surrebutter. comparuit per nomen Armigeri.

Adinde, Et pro Causis, That the said 9. Demurrer. Surrebutter of the said W. is superfluous, and not formal, according to the usual and legal Form of Pleading: And for that also, That the said Surrebutter is uncertain double and such as the said R. can take no certain Issue upon, &c.

— and Judgment pro Quer'.

10. Joynder in Demurrer.

Having

Having thus touched upon the several parts of Pleading, which may be orderly one after another (tho' rarely) in one Suit; I shall next enlarge upon the same, with many other Accidents and Incidents to Pleadings.

*And first of Continuances, &c.*

*Continuance.*

Therefore first, After a Suit is begun, and the party that is Plaintiff hath declared; he must continue his Suit from day to day, and from Term to Term, else the adverse party might take advantage of it; and that is called a *Continuance*; which is nothing else but the proroguing of a Suit from time to time, to keep it in being: And this is sometimes by the Act or Ordinance of the Court, and sometimes by the Act or Agreement of the parties. *F.N. B.154. 7 H.6.39. Finch's Ley 66.*

*Dies datus.*

When the Court doth give the parties further day and time; then it is called *Dies datus*.

*Prece partium.*

When the Continuance is by assent and agreement of both Parties, then it is said to be *Prece partium*, or *Ex assensu partium*.

Also there is a proroguing of a Suit by the Court, which is sometimes by Adjournment; as,

When

When any Court is dissolved, and de- *Adjournment,*  
termined, and assigned to be kept *what,*  
again at another place or time.

And this is sometimes by Impar-  
lance.

And sometimes by Journies Accounts, *Journies Ac-*  
which is also a kind of Continu- *counts.*  
ance of a Suit begun, and inter-  
rupted. *Bro. Default 34. Finch Ley*  
*67. 6 Co. 10.*

And there is *Darrein Continuance*, *Darrein Con-*  
which is the last day of the proroga- *tinuance.*  
tion of the Suit; and after this Con-  
tinuance regularly a man can plead  
nothing. *Kitch. 102, 199.*

But see where 'tis in the discretion  
of the Justices to allow or disallow.  
*2 Cro. 261. Yelv. 181. Observe after.*

And if the Suit be not thus conti- *Discontinuance.*  
nued, it will be Discontinued or In-  
terrupted; which being done, the  
Plaintiff is without day, and must  
begin his Suit anew. So also if the  
Suit be continued, but not well con-  
tinued; then it is a *Miscontinuance*,  
and produceth the same effect, as a  
Discontinuance.

For by this the Suit will be deter-  
mined. *11 Co. 38. Finch's Ley 431. Co.*  
*Lit. 345.*

And as the party may determine his  
Suit negligently, as before; so also may  
he end it wilfully, and that two ways:

1. Either

**Retraxit.**

1. Either by *Retraxit* ; which is where the Plaintiff or Demandant cometh alone , or with the Defendant in Court , and saith, He will proceed no further; which will be peremptory and a perpetual Bar, and may be pleaded as a Bar to the Plaintiff in any other Action for ever.

**Non-Suit.**

2. By *Non-Suit* ; which is, when the Jury is ready to appear, or to give up their Verdict ; or, when upon a Demurrer a Day is given , and at that time the Plaintiff or Demandant being called , doth wilfully make default, and renounce his Suit after Appearance. 8 Co. 58. 10 Co. 135.  
See more of these after.

*Secondly, To the Plea, or Bar.*

Pleas are divided into General and Special.

The General Pleas are well known, and many Books full of them, and so they are of Special ; but if the Special Pleas have not been judged on in the Courts of *Westminster*, then they must be proved by the Rule.

*Non*

*Non sum Informatus* is a formal Answer of course made by an Attorney, that is commanded by the Court to say what he thinketh good in the defence of his Client, by the which he is deemed to leave his Client undefended; and so Judgment passeth for the adverse party.

*Non sum Informatus.*

But this properly is no Plea of the party, but an Excuse by the Attorney, and will save him Damages in a Writ of Deceit, if it should be brought against him.

*Nil debet* is a General Answer used to an Action of Debt without Specialty, whereby the Defendant doth alledge, that he oweth the Plaintiff nothing.

*Nil debet.*

*Not Guilty* is a kind of Plea used to Actions of Trespass, or the like, whereby the Defendant doth absolutely deny the Fact wherewith he is charged; and as this is the General Answer in an Action of Trespass, which is an Action Criminal civilly prosecuted; so it is also in all Actions criminally followed, either at the Suit of the King, or other, wherein the Defendant denieth the Crime objected unto him. See *New Book of Entries*, Tit. *Non Culpabilis*, &c.

*Non Culpabilis.*

*Riens arere*, it is a kind of plea used to an Action of Debt upon Arrearages

*Riens arere.*

F

of

of Account, whereby the Defendant doth alledge, that there is nothing behind.

For these and such like, see the *New Book of Entries*.

*Full Defence.*

Most Pleas begin with a full Defence: *Ven' & defend' vim & injur' quando, &c.* (Co.Lit. 127.) i.e. *Quando, Ubi, & Quomodo Cur' videbitur*. Observe more hereafter.

*Forinsecum placitum.*

There is also a Plea called a *Foreign Plea*; which is, when the Defendant doth plead such Matter, that if it be true, the Cause cannot be tried in that Court. As to an Action in the Marshall Court, the Defendant pleads, That the Cause of Action did arise and accrue within the City of *London* out of the Jurisdiction of their Court; and so of the like.

*Ancient Demeſne.*

Also to plead the Lands in question are Ancient Demeſne, and ought to be pleaded in the Court of the Manor of which they are holden, and demand Judgment, if the Court may hold plea of them; and if they so be, this will abate the Writ before, or after Answer. See *F.N.B.* fo. 14.d. 128. a. & fo. 4.B.C.

*Full Defence.*

But Note, That though this Plea may be pleaded after Impar lance, yet it hath been held, That if the Defendant make a Full Defence, he cannot after



after that plead to the Jurisdiction of the Court. See *Stile's Pract. Reg.* pag. 244.

And in regard by a Foreign Plea, the Defendant doth refuse the Judge as Incompetent, because the Matter in hand is out of his Precincts, and thereby doth endeavour to hinder the Proceedings of the Court, and to delay the Plaintiff; therefore the Court doth usally make the Defendant swear his Plea to be true, or else enter up Judgment for want of a Plea. *Stile's ibid.* & p. 233. See *Kitchen* fo. 75. 4 H. 8. 2. 22 H. 8. 2. 14.

It is also a Foreign Plea, when any Felon pleadeth the Matter to be done in a Foreign County, whereof the Judge (before whom he is tried) may not have Conusance, but must be tried in a Foreign County. See *Terms of the Law*.

There is also Double Plea.

As where the Tenant or Defendant *Double Plea,* pleadeth such a plea as containeth two *what.* Matters, either of them being a sufficient Bar to the Action: Which the Court will not admit, though some think it ought the rather to be admitted; because a Man may have two good Defences, and perhaps in the Issue he shall fail in proving the one, and yet be able to carry the Cause by the other. See *Cow. Interp. Tit. eod.*

Sir *Tho. Smith* (in his *Repub. Ang.*, *Lib. 2. Cap. 13. p. 57.*) supposeth the Reason, why the party having two Defences or peremptory Exceptions, as he calls them, shall be compelled to choose one of them (and if he fail in that by the Verdict of 12 Men, he shall lose his Action and Cause) is, because the 12 Men be commonly rude and ignorant; and so consequently, not to be troubled with over-many things at once.

*Not to be  
allowed.*

However it is, This Double Plea is not admitted in the Common Law, nor by the Court; but the Defendant shall be put to amend it, unless they be such as one of them do depend upon the other; and then, if he may not have the last without the first, both may be admitted. But when the Issue is taken by the Plaintiff upon the one, he cannot have the advantage of the Insufficiency of the Plea; for then he hath waived the other. *Kelw. 37. 11 Co. 52.*

So if he Demur, and shew it for Cause, and the Defendant joyneth in Demurrer, he loseth his advantage of Amending, &c.

*Rules to know  
a Double Plea.*

I.

Therefore it is well to be observed, when the Plea is double, and when not: For if a man alledge several Matters, the one nothing depending on the  
the

the other, the Plea is accounted double; if they be mutually depending one on the other, then it is accounted but single. *Kitch. fo. 223, 224.*

*Stile's Pract. Reg. p. 236.* faith, A Double Plea is such a Plea, that one Issue cannot determine all the Matter issuable that is contained in it; and also where the Defendant is put to a double Answer; and such a Plea is not a good Plea.

Again he says, (*Page 234.*) Although a Plea do contain divers Matters in it, upon which an Issue may be taken; yet this Plea is not double, if the Plea could not have been good without alledging all those Matters in it.

For though the Law doth not allow Captious Pleas; yet it doth not deny the Defendant to plead all such Matters that his Case affords for his just defence.

And, (*Page 246.*) If one be compelled to alledge double Matter in his Plea; yet if he do insist upon one of them, the Plea is not double.

For upon that Matter upon which it is insisted upon, shall Issue be joyned.

Where there is but one Tenant, or one Defendant, he cannot have two such Pleas as each of them do go to the whole; but where there are di-

Protestando,  
what.

vers, each of them may plead several Pleas, which extend to the whole. *Co. Lit.* 303.

Therefore to prevent this Double Pleading, they make use of a Protestation; which is a defence of safeguard to the party, which maketh it from being concluded by the Act he is about to do, that Issue cannot be joyned upon it. *Plow. 276. b. Regist. Orig. fo. 305. b.* See *Cowel's Int. Tit. eod.*

But more clearly, *Protestation* is an Exclusion of a Conclusion, that a party to an Action may by pleading incur; or it is a Safeguard to the party, which keepeth him from being concluded by the Plea he is to make, if the Issue be found for him. See *Co. Lit. fo. 124.*

This *Protestando* is a Form of Pleading, where one will not directly affirm or deny any thing which is alledged by another, or by himself; And it is in two sorts:

Rules concern-  
ing the Pro-  
testando.

1. One, when a man pleadeth any thing, which he dare not directly affirm, or that he cannot plead, for fear of making his Plea double; as if in conveying to himself (by his Plea) a Title to any Land, he ought to plead divers Descents by divers persons, and he dare not affirm, That they

they were all seized at the time of their Death ; or although he could do it, yet it will be double to plead two Descents, of both which every one by himself may be a good Bar. Then the Defendant ought to plead and alledge the Matter, interlacing the word *Protestando*; as to say (by *Protestation*) That such a One died seized, &c. and that the adverse party cannot Traverse.

2. Another is, when one is to Answer to Two Matters, and yet by the Law he ought to plead but to one ; then in the beginning of his Plea, he may say *Protestando & non cognoscendo*, such part of the Matter to be true, (and then making his Plea further) *Sed pro Placito in hac parte, &c.* and so he may take Issue upon the other part of the Matter; and then he is not concluded by any of the rest of the Matter he hath by *Protestation* so denied, but that he may afterwards take Issue upon it.

See *Terms of the Law*.

See also *Finch's Ley* 359.

There is also (or especially hath *Falsa Placit*; been) a sort of Pleading, called *Faint what*. *Pleading*; which signifies a false, covinous, or collusory manner of pleading to the Deceit of a Third party. See 34, & 35 H. 8. ca. 24.

And it seems, That formerly Fines were taken by Sheriffs, Bayliffs, &c. in the County Courts, and Courts Baron, upon such Pleadings (by way of Licensing them :) Therefore by the Statute of *Marlebridge*, 52 H. 3. cap. 11. the Writ *Beau-Pleader* was given; This Writ lies (saith *Fitzb.* in his *Nat.Br. fo. 270. A.B.C.*) where the Sheriff, or other Bayliff in his Court, will take Fine of the party, Plaintiff or Defendant, for that he pleadeth not fairly; and this Writ is to forbid them to take such Fine.

The Statute provideth, That neither in the Circuit of Justices, nor in the Counties, Hundreds, or Courts Baron, Fines shall be taken of any man, &c.

See one Case of Collusion in *Regist. Orig. fo. 179.*

*Colour defined.*

Colour in Pleading, signifieth in the Common Law a probable Plea, but in truth false, and is to the end to draw the Tryal of the Cause from the Jury to the Judges. See *Terms of the Law, Tit. eod.* See *Brook. Tit. Colour fo. 64. 140, &c.*

This Colour is a fained matter, which the Defendant or Tenant useth in his Bar, when an Action of Trespass, or an Assise is brought against him,

him, in which he giveth the Plaintiff or Demandant a shew at the first sight, that he hath good Cause of Defence; and is to the end to bring the Action from the Determination of the Jury, to the Determination of the Judges: It is therefore always of a matter in Law, and that which may be doubtful to the Common People. See *Cow. Int. verb. eod.*

As in an Action of Trespass, for taking away the Plaintiffs Beasts; The Defendant Pleadeth, that before the Plaintiff had any thing in them, he himself was possessed of them, as of his own proper Goods, and delivered them to *A. B.* to deliver to him again, when, &c. and that *A. B.* gave them to the Plaintiff, and the Plaintiff supposing them to be *A. B.*'s. took them of him as a Gift; and the Defendant took them from the Plaintiff; whereupon he hath brought the Action: This is said to be a good Colour. See *Doct. & Stud. Li. 2. Cha. 43.* See 10 Co. Doctor *Leyfeilds* Case, and there 'tis said.

1. That Colour shall not be given where it goeth to the Bar of the Right, Rules concerning Colour where to be given and where not. for it would be in vain to give Colour of Right, and to Bar him, if he had Right; as if a Collateral Warranty, Fine, Statute, &c. be Pleadeth, or if he claims

claims by a Wife: Otherwise where he Pleads a descent, for this doth not Bar the Right, but the Possession; he who claims by Sale in a Market overt, shall not give Colour if he Pleads generally: But if he Pleads, that *J.S.* was possessed as of his own Goods, and sold them in a Market overt, or waived them, There he shall give Colour, because he confesseth no interest in the Plaintiff.

2. If the Defendant claims by the Plaintiff, he shall not give Colour.

3. If the Plea be to the Writ, or Action of the Writ, no Colour shall be given.

4. Colour shall not be given in Cases of Tithes; for to whomsoever the Lands belong, the Tithes belong to the Parson.

1. Colour ought to be a doubt to the *Lay Gents.*

2. It must have continuance.

3. It must be such a Colour, That if it be effectual, will maintain the Action.

4. It ought to be given by the first Conveyance.

And by *Brook* 64. & *petit Bro.* 53.

1. That Colour ought to be matter in Law, or doubtful to the Lay People.

2. It



2. It behoves, that Colour be such, so that if it be true, that of such Possession the Plaintiff or Demandant may have their Action.

3. He which justifies as Servant, and conveys Title to his Master, shall give Colour.

4. Colour by Possession in Law is good.

1. Colour shall not be given to one, who is mean in the conveyance, but to the Plaintiff.

2. Shall not be given to a Stranger who enfeoffed the Plaintiff; nor shall be given to the Defendant.

3. It shall not be given by a Possession determined; so where it appears in the Pleadings that the Possession is determined; but shall be given by an Estate defeated.

4. Where the Defendant binds the Right of the Plaintiff by Feoffment, with Warranty, Release, Fine, Recovery, Disseisin and Re-entry and the like; There needs not any Colour.

5. He which lays no property in the thing, but takes it as a Distress, and the like, shall not give Colour.

6. Colour shall not be given, but upon a Plea in Bar.

7. Colour shall not be given but by him, by whom you commence your Title, and not by a mean in the conveyance.

8. He

3. He which Pleads to the Writ, shall not give Colour.

There is also Colour express, and Colour implied; but see more of this after, where in part of an Argument set down, these two differences are explained.

*Dilatory and  
frivolous Plea.*

And where the Defendant pleads a Dilatory and Frivolous Plea, to the intent to delay the Plaintiff, and to hinder him from going to Tryal; The Court will upon the Plaintiffs motion, order the Defendant to Plead such a Plea as he will stand to, or else to accept of a Demurrer unto his Dilatory and frivolous Plea; and if he do it accordingly, and such his Plea be not good, the Court will not after permit him to amend it. *Stiles Reg. 234. 237.*

*Rules concern-  
ing a Dilatory.*

A Plea in Abatement is only Dilatory, and is not to bring the matter in question to an Issue, but to delay the Plaintiff.

And if such a Plea be over-ruled, there shall be a *Respondeas Ouster*, that is, the Defendant shall be ruled to put in a better Plea.

But upon over-ruling of a Plea, which is Pleaded in Bar of the Action, Judgment shall be given against the Defendant, for such a Plea is peremptory. *Idem 242.*

But

But if it be doubtful between the *Doubtful Plea.* Parties, whether a Plea be good or not, it cannot be determined by the Court upon a motion made, that the Court would deliver their Opinions, whether it be good or not ; But there ought to be a Demurrer upon the Plea, and upon hearing of Arguments thereupon, the Court is to judge, whether the Plea be good or bad. *Idem* 244.

A Dilatory Plea ought to be Plead-  
ed upon giving the first Rule in the  
Office for the Defendant to Plead;  
and a Plea in the chief, must be Plead-  
ed after the second Rule given to  
Plead.

And this is the reason, That Judg-  
ment cannot be entred against the De-  
fendant for want of a Plea, until the  
time given by the two Rules to Plead  
be past. *Idem* 242. *Mich.* 24. *Car.*  
*B. R.*

A Dilatory Plea upon a Demurrer  
is not peremptory, but it is otherwise  
upon an Issue joynd. *Idem* 241.

If one Plead a Plea that is not good, *in Plea.*  
and the Plaintiff doth Demur upon  
it, he cannot afterwards amend that  
Plea without the Plaintiff's consent; for  
the Defendant shall not take advant-  
age of his own ill Pleading. *Idem.* pag.  
243.

*Traverse.*

## Traverse.

*Traverse what.* Many times it is necessary to Traverse something charged in the Declaration, &c. which is no more than to deny it to be true, in these words *Abſq; hoc, &c.* Kitch. 140. 227.

And Sometime it is of the Matter.  
Sometime of the Manner.

Sometime of the Day or Year.

And Sometime of the place. Obſerve after:

*Rules for the  
Traverse.*

If one will take a Traverse to a Declaration, he ought to Traverse that part of it, that the doing thereof will make an end of the Matter, for which the Plaintiff declares, and then is the Traverse good. *Pract. Reg.* 318.

So where there is a Diſſeiſin, and a Deſcent alledged in a Declaration, if the Traverſing of the Diſſeiſin will make an end of all the Matter, there the Diſſeiſin is to be Traverſed, and not the Deſcent; that is, in ſuch Caſes where by Suppoſition, the party may come to the Eſtate by Diſſeiſin. *Idem* 318. 319.

Where the Defendant hath confeſſed and avoided all the Matter that is contained in the Declaration, there he need not to take a Traverse, for this is a full answer of the Matter alledged. *Idem* 319.

So

So where the Defendant hath given a particular answer in his Plea, to all the material Matters contained in the Declaration, there he needs not to take a Traverse, for a Traverse is a denial of a thing, and when a thing is answered, there needs no denial. *Idem* 138.

The consideration in an *Assumpsit* Consideration is not Traversable, but the general <sup>not Traversable.</sup> Issue must be Pleaded, and the consideration given in Evidence. *Het.* 59. But see 1 *Cro.* 201. 250. 373. *Hob.* 128. where 'tis said it may, if it be Executory.

*Averment.*

Sometimes there must be an Aver- *Averment.* ment, which is a profer to make out or justifie something necessary to maintain the Bar, and disable the Plaintiff's Action: And tis divided into general and particular.

General Averment is the conclu- *General.* sion of every Plea, Bar or Replication; and other Pleadings containing matter affirmed, ought to be averr'd, *Et hoc paratus est verificare, &c.*

Particular Averments are, as when *Particular.* the Life of the Tenant for Life, or Tenant in Tail are averr'd, or that the persons or places in the Count and Bar,

Bar, &c. are the same. *Co. Lit.* 303. 362. a.

Counts and Avowries in nature of Counts need not be averr'd. *Ibid.* 303. Br. Averment 81. See after.

I have hereunto put an Argument made by an Excellent Lawyer of these times, wherein are touched many things concerning Averment, with other special remarks in Pleadings.

*Lewknor* against *Mountague* the Father, *sur Obl* wherein *W. M.* the Son and *W. M.* the Father, were bound with Condition.

Narr.

*That if the above-bounden William Mountague, do and shall from henceforth, &c. absent, &c.*

Plea.

Defendant pleads, *Quod pred<sup>r</sup> W. M. a tempore confeltionis, &c. absentavit, &c.*

Repl.

Plaintiff Replies, and shews the whole Matter and Circumstances, and how that Bond came to be made, &c. and then avers, That *William Mountague Junior*, is the said *William* mentioned in the said Condition, & *quod non absentavit, &c. But, &c.* and avers; That the Obligation in the *Narr*, and the Obligation in the *Repl*, is the same, &c.

Estopple.

Defendant says, The Plaintiff ought not to say so, because it appears to be an Averment against the Condition of the Bond, &c.

Plainff

Plaintiff demurs, for cause, That the Defendant has not answered the Plaintiffs Replication, and does not confess and avoid, or traverse the Matter in it; and also, for that the Matter of the Rejoinder is insufficient in Law.  
 Defendant joyns in Demurrer.

Upon this pleading the Question is,

*Whether the Plaintiff be estopp'd, to take such an Averment as he has done, That William Mountague Junior, is William Mountague mentioned in the Condition?*

The use of an Averment, is to ascertain that to the Court, which is generally or doubtfully alledged, that so the Court may not be perplexed of whom, or of what it ought to be understood.

And a man shall never be estopp'd from making such an Averment, for ascertaining the intent of the Parties, if it be not utterly inconsistent with the Deed: For an Estoppel being to conclude a man from speaking the Truth, must be certain to every intent, it shall never be taken by Argument or Inference. *Co. Lit. 352. b.*

G

And

And therefore, if there be any uncertainty in the Consideration of a Deed, or in the Thing granted, or in the Person to whom the Grant is made; the Law has allow'd an Averment, to make this certain.

If the Consideration in a Deed be defective, it may be supplied by Averment. As,

1 Co. 176.  
Mildmay's  
Case.  
Leo. 170. Smith  
and Lane's  
Case.

If a Bargain and Sale be made generally, for divers good Considerations, so that (as the Deed stands) no Use can arise; yet the Bargainee may supply that by averring, That Mony was paid.

If *A.* Covenants with *B.* to stand seised to the use of him and his Heirs, no Use will arise for want of a Consideration; but *B.* may aver, that he is of the Blood of *A.* and that the Covenant was made for the Advancement of his Blood.

Tho' there be an express and particular Consideration mentioned in the Deed, yet another Consideration may be averr'd, so it be not contrary to the Deed.

Dyer 146.  
4th Book 3.  
7th Book 40.  
Bedell's Case.

*G. P.* and *J.* his Wife have Issue *W.* who has Issue *R.* *G. & ux* by Indenture, in Consideration of 70<sup>l</sup>. paid by *C.* bargain and sell to *C.* for 30 years, Remainder to themselves *pro vita*, Remainder to *William pro vita*, Remainder



der to *Richard*, and one *Collet* the Daughter of *C.* in Tail; and a Recovery is had to the same uses. Though there be no mention made of any Marriage or Joynture, yet it may be aver'd, That the Indenture was made in Consideration of a Marriage between *Rich.* and *Collet*, for a Joynture for *Collet*, because it consists well enough with the Deed, that there might be another Consideration besides what is mentioned in it.

In like manner if there be any uncertainty in the Thing granted by a Deed, that also might be help'd by an Averment.

As if a Fine be levied of the Mannor of *Sour*, and there are two Mannors, *North Sour* and *South Sour*, the party may aver which Mannor the Conusor intended to pass; for this is a matter of Fact, which may stand with the Fine, and shall be tried by a Jury.

8 Co. 155. a.  
Edw. Altham's  
Case.

And as the Consideration of a Deed and Thing granted by it may be made certain by averment; so if there be any ambiguity or uncertainty touching the person, by reason he is only generally named or designed, an Averment shall make that certain.

## Of Pleadings.

A man devises Land to his Son *John*, and he has two Sons of that Name; the youngest Son may in pleading aver, That the Devise was meant to him. See *Peynell's Case*, 47 Ed. 3. 16. b.

And yet the Statute of *Wills* requires, That a Will concerning Lands should be in Writing: And the Rule of Law is, That the Construction ought to be collected out of the words in Writing, and not by Matter *dehors*.

2 Leo. 35.

3 Leo. 79.

So if a Will contain no more than these words, *I devise my Lands to A.* and the Name of the Devisor is not in the Will, yet the Devise is good; and both the name of the Devisor, and the Lands devised, shall be made out by Averment.

The Law does so favour the intent of the parties, that it will in some Cases allow a Deed to be expounded differently, from the ordinary and most natural import of the words, if it be averr'd, That the parties did intend such a Construction should be made.

A Bond bears date the 23<sup>d</sup> day of *May*, and is to pay Mony on the 24<sup>th</sup> day of *May* next ensuing: The Book says, It was agreed by the Court, That the natural and proper construction was to make the words [*Next ensuing*] relate

relate to the Day, and so that the Money was payable the day following the date of the Bond. But yet if it be made appear that the intent of the parties was, That the Monies should not be paid till the Year following, the Court will expound the words accordingly.

Roll's Tit.

Parols.

Buckley versus

Hillbanck 251.

And to this purpose the Case of *Hob. 269.*  
*Welden and Wilkinson* seems yet stronger; for there the words of the Condition were interpreted by Averment of matters *dehors*.

That which seems to be the only *6 Co. 20.*  
Objection to the Averment in the *Objection.*  
present Case is, That where there is a Father and a Son of the same Name (as here,) if *William Mountague* be named generally, it shall be intended to be *William* the Father.

And it is true, generally speaking, the presumption of the Law is so; but it is such a Presumption as shall stand so long only *donec probatur in contrarium*.

The very same Book which says, *6 Co. 20.*  
*That where J. S. is named generally, it* *Gregoric's Case.*  
*shall be intended J. S. the Father; says*  
*in the same place, If there be two Bro-* *Respons.*  
*thers called J. S. and J. S. be named generally, it shall be intended of the Elder;*  
*so that the presumption of the Law is the*  
*same as in the case of the Father. And*

yet my Lord *Cheyney's* Case, and in *Peynell's* Case, which have been mention'd, it was solemnly settled, that against that general Presumption, it might be averr'd that the younger Son was intended.

In *Hind's* Case, where the Plaintiff shews, That a Deed was Inrolled *Termino Pasch. 20 Eliz.* the presumption of the Law is, that it was Inroll'd the first day of the Term. But tho' this be the general presumption, and Matters of Record are of so high a nature, that all persons are concluded to deny what appears there; yet the Defendant shall be admitted to aver, That the Deed was not Inroll'd till such a Day in the Term.

So that this general Presumption of Law works no Estoppel; the parties are at liberty to shew the contrary, as it was in that Case. If it were otherwise great Inconveniencies would follow; whereas there is no inconvenience by allowing the parties to make the Truth appear.

See the Construction of the word *Seniori puero* in a Fine levied, where the Daughter was allowed to aver, That the intent of the Conusor was not to restrain it to the Male-Child, but generally to the Eldest Child, and that she was elder than the Son; and this

4 Co. 71.

Hob. 32.

Mo. 105.

Lane against

Cooper.

this Averment was agreed on by the Court, though the word *Puer* in construction of Law signifies a *Son*, and so shall be expounded, unless the Intent of the parties be made out to be otherwise; yet in this case, the party was allow'd to explain the word to another meaning.

These Cases make it plain, That though the Law would presume a thing to be so, in case there were nothing else appear'd, yet this shall not estop the party, to shew what the true Intent of the parties was, because (according to the Rule before-mentioned) it must not be Argument or Inference from any generalintendment of Law which shall make an Estoppel; but a direct and precise Certainty only.

Co.Lit. 352.

That which seems strongly to prove, That this Presumption of Law has no longer place, than till the party concern'd shews something to take it away, is the Case of *Stubbs* and *Coke*: Co.Jac. 623. Where *Stubbs* Junior brought an *Idemptitate nominis*, alledging and averring, That the Sheriff endeavoured to levy Damages, &c. upon him, when as the Suit was against *Ralph Stubbs* Senior; and so prayed to be discharged, and the Writ was allowed upon debate: Which it could not have been

if the Presumption of Law had been so strong, that it could have been none other (tho' no Addition) than *Ralph Stubbs Senior*; neither would the Averment have been suffered, but he must have taken his Remedy by an Action of false Imprisonment.

It is to be observed, That the Reason given why, when a person is mentioned without an Addition, it shall be understood and presumed to be the Father, or the Elder Brother, is, because he is the most notorious person; but if there be any thing appears upon the face of the Deed, which shews, that the most regard is not had to him, but to the other person, that Presumption seems to be taken off.

Now it appears upon the face of this Bond, That *William Mountague Junior* is the person first named, which being so directly contrary to the usual and natural Order of placing persons in Deeds, makes a Presumption, that *William Mountague the Younger* was the person chiefly regarded in the business, and was the Principal in the Bond, and was the person concern'd in the Condition.

'Tis true, in strict speaking, the Defendant cannot be said to be a Surety only; (so as to have a Writ *De plegis* *acquis-*

*acquietandis*, according to the Cases in *Dyer* ) because that kind of Surety is *Dyer 370.*  
now disused totally; yet the person first named in the Bond is always look'd upon as the Principal; that is, as he whose proper Debt it is, and is so generally called; and the Law takes notice in point of Construction, of what is become the General Practice and Usage of the Kingdom. So that as there is a Presumption on one hand, that the Father is meant, because there is no Addition; so on the other hand there is a strong Presumption, that the Son is the person concern'd; and that as he is the first person bound in the Obligation, so the above-bounden *William Mountague*, in the Condition, relates to him, or otherwise he had not been named in the Bond before his Father.

1. Upon the whole Matter, where there is a person named in the Deed, and it appears that there are two of that Name, an Averment shall make it certain which of these two was meant.

2. That tho' if the Matter stood only upon the Deed, the Presumption of Law would understand by *W. M. William Mountague* the Father; yet the parties are not estopp'd to shew the Truth,

Truth, and to ascertain by an Averment, which of the two was intended by the parties.

3. That as this Case is, the Averment is well made, and the Matter in the Replication does fully and clearly introduce it.

If there should be any Objection made, as to the assigning of the Breach, because the Condition is, *That he shall forbear to come into the Company of Jane, or to write Letters to her:*

And the Breach goes only as to his coming into her Company, but says nothing as to his Writing Letters; and that unless both be done, the Condition is not broken.

The Answer seems to be plain:

First, Because the Intention of the Parties is apparently otherwise.

Secondly, It is true, in some Cases copulative Words shall be taken disjunctively, and disjunctive Words copulatively; but never, unless some necessity does require it, or some absurdity would otherwise follow. But here the Intent of the Parties does agree with the genuine construction of the Words; for the Verb [*Forbear*] is but once used, and does equally relate to the *Writing Letters*, and *Coming into the Company*: And the word [*Jane*]



[*Jane*] is but once used also; so that [*If he shall forbear to come into the Company of, and to write Letters to the said Jane*] can have no other meaning, than that if he shall forbear both the one and the other; so that if either be not forborn, the Condition is broken.

If an Objection should be made, That in the assigning the Breach more is alledged than what is necessary, because it is said, *He came into her Company, and had her Company at Bed and Board*; whereby the Defendant is drawn to take more into the Issue than what is necessary.

The Answer seems to be, That this Matter is but an Instancing, in what manner he had her Company; and at most is but Surplusage, which will not vitiate the Replication, nor put any necessity upon the Defendant to Answer it.

If the Condition of a Bond be, That *A.* shall not Assault *B.* If *B.* assigns for Breach, That *A.* did assault and beat him; this will not make the Pleading ill, and shall be only Surplusage, as to the alledging of the Beating.

*Per Summers.*

*Modo*

*Modo & formā.*

*Modo & forma* are words used in Pleading, and sometimes they are only Formal, and sometimes they are Material. These words are mostly used in the Answer of the Defendant, whereby he denieth himself to have done the Thing laid to his charge, *Modo & forma declarata.*

See *Kitch. fo. 232.*

Observe after, when necessary, when not.

*Que est eadem.*

*Que est eadem* are also words of Art, used in Pleading, and commonly in a justification of a Trespass, &c: which the Defendant saith is the same Trespass, the same Imprisonment, the same Beating, &c. complained of in the Declaration. 2 *Cro. 372.*

*Example.*

In an Action of the Case, the Plaintiff saith, *That the Lord threatned his Tenants at Will in such sort, as he forc'd them to give up their Tenures.*

The Lord for his defence pleadeth, *That he said to them, That if they would not depart, he would sue them as the Law would:* Which is the same Threatning, &c. *Kitch. 226.*

Where these Words are necessary, and where not, see after.

*Uncore prist.*

*Uncore prist* is a Plea for the Defendant, being sued for a Debt due at a Day past, to save the Forfeiture of his Bond, &c.

Saying,

Saying, That he tendred the Debt at the Time and Place, and that there was none to receive it; and that he is now also ready to pay the same. 7 Ed. 6. 83. Dyer. Vide antea 56, & postea tit. Tender.

*Son Assault demefne*, This is a Plea in an Assault and Battery, which is, when a man justifies, That the Plaintiff struck the first Blow, and that he (the Defendant) struck in his own defence.

This is a very useful Plea, and proves very often on the Defendants side.

See *Compleat Sollicitor* 217.

*Que Estate*, or *Cujus statum*, it is a manner of pleading in a Plea or Count, or elsewhere, whereby a man Entituling another to Lands, &c. saith, That the same Estate that that other had, he now hath from him. See Bro. Tit. *Que Estate*.

'Tis said for Law, That if a man recovers Land from J. S. or disseises J. S. he may plead, That he hath his Estate, and yet he is in the Post. *Idem* 48.

'Twas agreed, That a *Que Estate* shall not be allowed in one who is mean in the Conveyance; as to say, That A. was seised in Fee, and enfeoffed B. whose Estate C. hath, who enfeoffed the Defendant; for the *Que Estate* shall be allowed only in the Defendant, or Tenant himself. *Idem* 49.

Note

Not of a particular Estate,  
&c.

Note also, That 'twas agreed by the Justices, That a man cannot convey an Interest by a *Que Estate* of a particular Estate, as Tail, for Life or for Years, without shewing how he hath this Estate, be it of the part of the Plaintiff, or Defendant. *Idem* 31.

Negative  
pregnans, what,  
and when.

*Negative pregnans*, that is, a Negative Plea, implying also an Affirmative.

As if a man being impleaded to have done a thing upon such a Day, or in such a Place, denieth that he did it *modo & forma declar'*; which implieth nevertheless, that in some sort he did it.

Or if a man be said to have alienated Land, &c, in Fee; he denying, that he hath alienated in Fee, seemeth to confess, that he hath alienated in some other sort. See *Dyer fo. 17. nu. 95.*

See *Brook hoc Titulo & Kitch. fo. 232.*

The *Civilians* have also *Affirmativa pregnans*, which implies a Negative.

See *Cow. Int. verbo Negat' pregnans'*.

Observe after.

Nient Comprise  
prise, what,  
and when.

*Nient Comprise* is an Exception taken to a Petition as unjust, because the thing desired is not contained or comprehended in that Act or Deed whereupon the Petition is grounded. For Example, One desireth of the Court, to be put in possession of a House formerly among other Lands, &c. adjudged unto him.

The

The adverse Party pleadeth, That his Petition is not to be granted, because though he had a Judgment for certain Lands and Houses, yet the House into the possession whereof he desireth to be put, is not contained among those for the which he had Judgment.

See *New Book of Entries*, Tit. *eod.*

This seemeth to be especially to hinder Execution.

See *Cow. Int.* Tit. *eod.*

*Non-ability* is an Exception taken against the Plaintiff or Demandant upon some Cause, why he cannot commence any Suit in Law, as *Premunire*, *Outlary*, or *Excommunication*; or because he is a Stranger born, &c. *Fin. N.B. fo. 35. a. 65. d. 77. c.*

And by some there have been reckon'd six Causes of *Non-Ability*; as, 1. *Outlary*, 2. *Stranger born*, 3. *Profession in Religion*, 4. *Excommunication*, 5. *Villemage*, and 6. *Præmunire*.

Yet its said, the second Cause holdeth only in Actions Real or Mixt, and not Personal.

See *Cow. Int. verb. Non-ability.*

*Non-Claim* seemeth to be an Exception against a man, &c. that claimeth not within the time limited by Law, as within the Year and Day, in case where a man ought to make continual Claim, or within Five years after a Fine levied.

levied. See 4 Co. & Cow. Interp. verb. eod.

Non compos  
Mentis, *what,*  
and *what.*

*Non compos Mentis* is of four sorts: First, He that is an Ideot born; Next, He that by Accident afterward wholly loseth his Wits. Thirdly, A Lunatick, that hath sometime his Understanding, and sometime not. Lastly, He which by his own Act depriveth himself of his right Mind for a time, as a Drunkard. 4 Co. 124.

Non Culpabilis.

*Non Culpabilis*, Vide antea p. 65. & postea.

Non est factum.

*Non est factum*; Vide postea.

Non Suit,  
*what.*

*Non-Suit* is a Renunciation of the Suit by the Plaintiff or Demandant, when the Matter is so far proceeded in, as the Jury is ready at the Bar to deliver their Verdict. Anno 2 H. 4. c. 7. See New Book of Ent. verb. Nonsuit, &c.

Vide antea p. 64. & postea.

Non-Tenure,  
*what.*

*Non-Tenure* is an Exception to a Count, by saying, *That he holdeth not the Land specified in the Count*, or at least some part of it.

This is said to be either General, or Special.

Especial, As that he was not Tenant the day whereon the Writ was purchased.

General, That he never was Tenant to the Land in Question.

See New Book of Ent. Tir. eod. & postea.

*Non*

*Non sum Informatus*, See before p.65. *Non sum In-*

*Non sane Memorie*, See before *Non* formatus.

*Compos mentis*. 96.

*Non-Term* is the time of Vacation *Non sane Me-*

between Term and Term. *Lamb. Arch.* morie.

fo. 126.

*Novel-Assignment*, Observe after.

*Novel Assign-*  
ment.

### CHAP. III.

#### Rules for the Plea or Bar, &c.

**F**irst, The Pleadings in the Courts *Pleas in Latin*  
of *Westminster* must be entred in  
Latin, *Stat. 36. Ed. 3. ca. 15.* and  
Pleaded in English.

And it is intended in Law, that  
every Plea in entred when tis Peaded:  
For anciently the Serjeants at Law did  
use to Plead all the Pleas in Court at  
the Bar, and before they were entred  
they could not Plead them. *Stile's*  
*Reg. pag. 241.* And anciently all Plead-  
ings were in French. *ibid. 238.* But  
now the Entries are seldom carried  
in till the *Essoyn-day* of the next  
Term.

Every Plea must be Pleased either *Every Plea*  
in Bar to the Action brought, or in *must be either*  
Abatement of the Writ upon which *in Bar or A-*  
the Action is framed, otherwise it is *batement.*

H

but

but a Discourse, and not a Plea, because the Plaintiff cannot take an Issue upon it: And therefore if the Plaintiff do Demur upon it as not sufficient, &c. and his Demurrer be adjudged good, he shall have Judgment against the Defendant. *Ibid.* 238.

*Pasc. 23. Car. B. R.*

*Demurrer admits the Plea.*

If one do Demur upon such a Plea as ought not to be Pleaded, by his Demurrer he doth admit the Plea. *Ibid.* 241.

*Demurrer to an Issue in Abatement over ruled.*

If one tender an Issue in Abatement of a Writ, and there is a Demurrer to it, if the Demurrer be Over-ruled, There must be a *Respondes Oaster*, for the Over-ruling of the Demurrer is peremptory to the party, for the matter in Question is not determined by the Demurrer, but only the goodness of the Writ brought. *Ibid.* 240.

*Plea in Abatement or Bar, sometimes indifferently used.*

One may (sometimes) Plead a Plea by way of Abatement, which is properly a Plea in Bar, and a Plea which is properly a Plea in Abatement by way of a Plea in Bar; but this holds but in few Cases. *Ibid.* 241.

*Plea in Abatement when to be received.*

A Plea in Abatement of the Writ, ought not to be received after the Defendant hath imparled; yet if it be received, and the Plaintiff doth Demur to it, the Demurrer may be good. For the acceptance after impar-



parlance, is no prejudice to the Defendant. *Ibid.* 241.

Good matter must be Plead<sup>d</sup> in <sup>Time and Or-</sup> apt time, and in due Order, other-<sup>der to be obser-</sup> wise great advantages may be lost.<sup>ved.</sup>

*Co. Lit.* 303.

Every Plea must be direct, and not <sup>Plea must be</sup> by way of Argument or Rehearsal; <sup>direct and per-</sup> and every Man shall Plead such Pleas <sup>tinent.</sup> as are pertinent for him, according to the quality of his Case. *Ibid.* 303.

Every Plea that a Man Pleadeth <sup>Must be Try-</sup> ought to be Tryable, otherwise the <sup>able.</sup> Cause can receive no end. *Co. Lit.*

*Ibid.*

Pleadings which amount to the ge-<sup>General Issue</sup> neral Issue, are not to be allowed, but <sup>prefer'd.</sup> the general Issue is to be entred. *New Book of Entries*, fo. 24.

That which is Issuable ought to be <sup>Certainty.</sup> Plead<sup>d</sup> certainly. *Kitch.* 228. 229.

Where the Defendant may Plead <sup>Must be so</sup> the general Issue, he ought so to Plead, <sup>pleaded as to</sup> That the whole matter in <sup>Try the whole</sup> Question may come to be Tryed, for else the <sup>matter Issu-</sup> Plea is not good. <sup>able.</sup> *Stiles Reg.* p. 237.

Where the Defendant is not constrained to Plead a Special Plea, he may Plead the General Issue proper for the Action brought, and give the Special Matter in Evidence. *Ibid.* 239. *Sed Quære* 1 *Kebl* 107.

General Plead-  
ing allowed.

2 H. 7. 15.

4 H. 7. 12.

26 H. 8. 5.  
*Affirmative.*

*Negative.*

*Disjunctive.*

*A thing in my  
own notice to be  
particularly  
pleaded.*

*Act in Law  
and general  
allegation.*

*Things Spiritu-  
al.*

*Matter infinite.*

In many Cases the Law doth allow General Pleadings, for the avoiding of tediousness, and the particular shall come on the other side. As if the Condition of an Obligation be to perform all the Covenants in an Indenture, if all the Covenants be in the Affirmative, he may Generally Plead performance of all: But if any be in the Negative, to so many he must Plead Specially: So if any of them be in the Disjunctive, he must shew which of them he hath performed: So if any of them are to be done upon Record, he must shew them Specially. *Co. Lit.* 303. 8 Co. 133. *Turners Case*; and 120. *Benhams Case*, 9 Co. 25. 61. 10 Co. 100. 3 Cro. 749. *Mints* vers. *Bethell*.

Where a thing rests in mine own notice, I must Plead this particularly; otherwise not. 14 H. 4. 15. 2 Ed. 3. 17. 19 H. 6. 32. 78. 21 Ed. 4. 78. 12 H. 8. 6.

Where one comes in by act in Law, the General Allegation sufficeth. 10 Rep. 94. 3 H. 6. 20. 35 H. 6. *Monstrans de faits*. 118. 11 H. 4. 83. 44 Ed. 3. 26. 13 H. 7. 14.

Things Spiritual may be Pleased Generally. 11 H. 7. 27. 12 H. 8. 6.

Where the Plea consists of Matter infinite, it may be Pleased Generally. 5 Ed. 4. 8. 10 Ed. 4. 5. 2 H. 7. 15. See 3 Cro. 749.

That

That which is alledged by way of *Allegation by*  
Inducement, or conveyance to the *way of Inducement.*  
substance of the Matter, needs not to  
be so certainly alledged, as that which  
is of the substance it self. *Plow. 81. Co.*  
*Lit. 303.*

When any special and substantial *Special matter*  
Matter is alledged by either Party, *to be specially*  
That ought to be especially answered, *answered.*  
and not to be passed over by a General  
Pleading. *Co. Lit. Ibid.*

Matters of Record, especially when *Matters of Re-*  
they are the Foundation or Ground of *cord.*  
the Suit of the Plaintiff, or the sub-  
stance of the Plea, must be certainly  
and truly alledged; otherwise it is  
where it is but a conveyance: And  
the proceedings and Sentences in the  
Ecclesiastical Court, may be alledged  
briefly. *Co. Lit. Ibid. Plow. Com. 65. a.*

All necessary circumstances implied *Circumstances*  
by Law in the Plea, need not be ex- *implied by Law.*  
pressed: As in the Plea of a Feoffment  
of a Mannor, Livery and Attornment  
are implied. *Co. Lit. 303. 7 H. 7. 3.*  
*12 Ed. 4. 1.*

When a Man is Authorized to do *The substance*  
any thing by the Common Law, by *and effect of an*  
Grant, Commission, Act of Parlia- *Authority must*  
ment, or Custom, he ought to pursue *be pursued.*  
the substance and effect of the same  
accordingly. *Co. Lit. Ibid.*

*General Estates  
generally alledg-  
ed, but parti-  
culars must be  
averr'd.*

General Estates in Fee Simple may be generally alledged, but the Commencement of Estates in Tail, and other particular Estates, must be shewed: Unless it be in some Cases, where they are alledged by way of Inducement, and the Life of Tenant in Tail or for Life, ought to be averr'd. *Co. Lit. Ibid.*

*That which is  
apparent to the  
Court from the  
Record.*

That that is apparent to the Court by necessary Collection out of the Record, need not to be averr'd.

*No Averment  
against Statute,  
Null tiel Re-  
cord.*

Where a Statute is recited, There one may not aver, That there is no such Record; for such an Averment doth not lye against a Record, being a thing of a solemn and high nature; but an Averment is but the Allegation of the Party. *Pract. Reg. pag. 19. 20.*

A Plea grounded upon a Statute, if not good, is not helped after Verdict. *Idem. 243.*

*Not against the  
Condition of an  
Obligation.*

One may not aver a thing contrary to the Condition of an Obligation, no more than he may against a Record, for the Condition is part of the Deed, which shall be supposed to be made upon good deliberation and before Witnesses, and not to be contradicted by a bare Averment. *Idem pag. 20.*

*Words made  
Actionable by  
the Defendants  
explaining.*

Although words were not Actionable in themselves at the time of the speaking them, yet if an Action be brought

brought for the speaking of them, they may be made Actionable by the Defendants Pleading, by explaining the words. *Pract. Reg.* 350. 351.

When a Count, Declaration, Bar, <sup>*Omission of time or place made*</sup> Replication, &c. is defective in respect of omission of some circumstance of <sup>*good by the Defendants pleading.*</sup> time or place, &c. There it may be helped and made good by the Pleading of the adverse party; but if it be insufficient in matter it cannot be helped. *Co. Lit.* 303.

So incertain words in the Count or Declaration may be made good and certain by a Plea in Bar, by the Defendants taking notice of the meaning of them. *Pract. Reg.* 351.

Surplusage shall never make the Plea <sup>*Surplusage.*</sup> vicious, but where 'tis contrary to the matter before. *Ibid.*

Yet the Plea must be single and certain, for the Plea that doth contain <sup>*Plea must be single and certain.*</sup> duplicity or multiplicity of distinct Matter, to one and the same thing, whereunto several answers (admitting each of them to be good) are required, is not allowed, if it be peremptory and perpetual: But if it be only Dilatory, it may at some times be used; And upon the General Issue Pleaded, the parties may give in Evidence as many Matters as they will. *Co. Lit.* 304. *New Book of Entries*, fo. 21.

Plea must answer all the matter of the Declaration.

If the Defendants Plea do not answer all the Matter contained in the Plaintiffs Declaration, it is no good Plea ; but the Plaintiff shall have his Judgment intire against him for want of a Plea, although the Declaration be naught in some part of it.

Advantage of Demurrer stipulated.

For although the Defendant might have Demurr'd to the Declaration, yet not doing it, it shall be intended he had no Cause for it. *Pract. Reg.* 245.

Plea must have a proper conclusion.

The Plea must conclude aptly, according to the nature of the Matter contained therein ; as in Bars, Replications, Rejoynders, and Surrejoynders, the party must conclude, *Et hoc paratus est verificare, &c.*

Nient littered.

And if the Action be brought upon an Especialty, and the Defendant plead he is *Nient littered*, and that it was otherwise read to him than in truth it was written, he must conclude *Judgment si fait*, or *Nient son fait*.

But when to a Debt or Obligation, he doth plead payment and delivery of the Obligation, he must conclude *Judgment Si Action*. *Finches Law* 359. *Plow.* 343. *Kitch.* 219. 220, 236.

Special Matter not waived by Issint and Sic in the affirmative

When the conclusion of a Plea *Et Issint & sic*, is in the affirmative, it shall not wave the special Matter.

But

But where the conclusion is in the negative, there regularly the special Matter is generally waived. *Co. Lit. 303.*

*Otherwise by  
Issint and Sic  
in the Negative.*

133.

Where special Matter is Pleadèd, and the conclusion *Et sic*, is to the point of the Writ or Action, the special Matter is waived. *P. 27 H. 8. Pl. 34.* And 'tis a tender of the General Issue. *Pl. 66. a.*

*So where Special Matter is  
pleaded and  
concludes to  
Writ or Action.*

Where one has special Matter and Pleads it, and concludes with the General Issue, it waves not the Matter precedent; as in debt, to plead unlettered *Issint non est factum*; or a special payment, *Issint Riens luy doit*; or for one to plead that he was Joyntenant with his Feoffee at the time of the Feoffment, *Et issint Riens passe per le fait.* 10 Ed. 4. 3. M. 9 E. 4 Pl. 15. and fo. 19. b.

*But not where  
it concludes  
with the general  
Issue.*

The Pleading of every Man shall be taken most strongly against himself, for every Man is presumed to make the best of his own Case. *Co. Lit. 303.*

*Every Mans  
Pleading taken  
strongest against  
himself.*

The Court will not direct any person how to plead, although the Matter be difficult, and though they be moved to do it, but will bid them plead at their own perils. For Counsel are to advise how to plead, and the Court is only to judge of the Pleadings, whether they be good in Law or not. *Pract. Reg. 238.*

*The Court will  
not direct how  
to plead.*

When

But

*The Court orders an Issuable Plea.*

When the Court doth order the Defendant shall plead, it is intended he shall plead an issuable plea. *Idem* 236. *Mich.* 22. *Car. B. R.*

*The Court will not make a peremptory Rule to plead till the Common Rules be out.*

But the Court will not upon Motion Rule the Defendant to plead peremptorily by a day, before the Common Rules of the Court for Pleading be out, but then they will. For till then it cannot be said, that the Defendant hath delayed the Plaintiff. *Idem* 226.

*Defendant shall not take advantage of his own ill Plea.*

If one plead an ill Plea, and the Plaintiff joyns Issue upon this Plea, and a Verdict is thereupon found for the Plaintiff, the Defendant shall not afterwards take advantage of his own ill Plea to avoid the Verdict. *Idem* p. 239.

*Immaterial Issue joyned.*

If an immaterial Issue be joyn'd, it is not helped by the Statute of *Jcofairs*, but there ought to be a Repleader. *Idem* 245. *Vide postea tit Issue.*

*Conclusion of the Plea.*

Conclusion of the Plea is the later part of a Bar, Plea or Replication, according to the nature of the thing, and usually in these words, *Et hoc paratus est verificare, Unde petit Judicium, &c.* But each Plea ought to have its proper conclusion, as a Plea to the Writ, to conclude to the Writ, Plea in Bar to conclude to the Action, an Estopple to rely on the Estopple, and so of the like. *Co. Lit.* 303. See after.



Rules for the Replication.

The Replication ought not to depart from the Count. *Co. Lit. 303.* *Replication not to depart from the Count.*

Yet one may count of a Gift in Tail, and maintain this in his Replication, by a recovery in value, because he cannot have any other Count. *Idem* 304.

When the Replication doth neither confess and avoid, nor Traverse the Matter of the Bar, it is naught, and the Plaintiff may Demur to it and Assign this. *New Book of Entries, fo. 14.* *Replication not confessing and avoiding, nor Traversing the Matter of the Bar, is naught.*

Where the Bar is ill in substance, it may not be made good by the Replication. *8 Rep. 120.* *Where the Bar cannot be mended by the Replication.*

But where the Bar is ill in Circumstance, it may be made good by the Replication. *6 H. 7. 10.* *Where the Bar may be helped by Replication.*

If the Plaintiff do reply to a Plea in Bar, which is not good; By his replying to it, he hath confessed it to be good. *Pract. Reg. 294.* For he hath lost his advantage of Demurring unto it, by passing by the Defects and replying to it. *The Plaintiff by replying allows the Plea.*

When it appears by the Replication, that the Plaintiff hath no cause of Action, there he shall not have Judgment, though the Bar be insufficient in matter. *8 Rep. 120.* *Plaintiff by his Replication shews he has no cause of Action.*

When

*Bar insufficient,  
Replication im-  
material, Plain-  
tiff shall have  
Judgment.*

When the Bar is insufficient in mat-  
ter, and amounts to the confession  
of the point of the Action, and the  
Plaintiff replies, and shews the truth of  
his Matter to inforce his Case, and in  
Judgment of Law it is not material,  
yet the Plaintiff shall have Judgment.  
8 Rep. 120.

*Conditions per-  
form'd pleaded,  
Plaintiff must  
shew in what  
the Condition  
is broken.*

In an Action for Breach of the  
Condition of an Obligation brought,  
and the Defendant doth plead that  
he hath perform'd the Condition, the  
Plaintiff in his Replication must shew  
particularly in what the Defendant  
hath broken the Condition, otherwise  
'tis idle, and says no more than what  
was formerly said in the Declaration.  
Pract. Reg. 294.

*Difference be-  
tween a Nega-  
tive, and an  
Affirmative  
Condition, and  
how the Plain-  
tiff must reply.*

There is a difference when the Con-  
dition is in the Negative, not to do a  
thing, 'tis sufficient to say in the Re-  
plication he did do it; and when in the  
Affirmative to do, as to perform his  
Office, and to Enfeoff him of all his  
Land, &c. there he must shew what  
his Office was and what Lands he had,  
and that he did not, &c. M. 2. R. 3.  
fo. 17. Pl. 44. vide Latch 16. 1 Leon. 136.  
Trin. 4. H. 7. Pl. 6.

*Conclusio dei  
Repi.*

The Conclusion of the Replication  
if it be in the Affirmative, must be  
*Et hoc paratums est verificare*: Otherwise  
if it be merely Negative. Co. Lit. 303.  
Novel

*Novel Assignment* is in the nature of a Replication; and it is used for the better setting down, and ascertaining of the time and place, &c. which was not before well Assigned, but generally in the Declaration, as when the Plaintiff declares of Trespass *Clausum fregit*, cutting down grass, &c. in such a Parish and County, The Defendant Pleads and says, that the place where, &c. are 10 Acres of, &c. and are his own Freehold, *per quod* he entred, &c. as into his own Freehold, &c.

Then the Plaintiff says, the Close and place where, &c. are 20 Acres of, &c. lying in the Parish of, &c. and called and known by the name of, &c. other than the said Acres mentioned in the Defendants Plea; and for that the Defendant hath not answered to the Trespass in the 20 Acres newly Assigned, the Plaintiff *pet' Judic' & dampna sua occasione transgr'*.

To this new Assignment the Defendant must plead, if he hath any thing in Bar thereof. See *Brook, titulo Trespass. 212.*

This new Assignment is used often to clear a Title, which upon it comes in question; and here if the Title appear to be the Plaintiffs, he shall recover damages; but he recovers no Possession, as in Ejectment. See *Compl. Solicitor 219.*

Note

Nota.

Note, It is said, That if the Defendant say, the Trespass was in six Acres of Land; and that those six Acres were his Freehold: The Plaintiff may reply, That it is his Freehold, and not the Freehold of the Defendant. And then if the Plaintiff have six Acres there, and the Defendant six Acres there; the Defendant cannot give in Evidence, that this Trespass was in his six Acres. *Bro. Tresp. 112. Dyer 33. 147. 27 H 8.7.*

*De son Tort demesne.*

*De injuria sua propria, what, and when.*

*De injuria sua propria* are words of Art, used in an Action of Trespass, by way of Replication, to a Plea of the Defendant.

As for Example:

*Example.*

If *A.* sue *B.* for Trespass, and *B.* doth Answer, that he did it by command of his Master.

*A.* replies he did *De injuria sua propr' absq; tali Causa, &c.* (or *absq; hoc, & forma*) and here he traverseth the Cause or Commandment of the Master.

*Where the Plea is matter of Excuse.*

8 Co. 67. *Crogat's Case*, saith, That this Plea by way of Replication is to be pleaded, where the Defendants Plea is matter of Excuse; and not where he claims an Interest.

*Plea or Bar, &c.*

111

*Interest in his own Right, or in the right of his Master.*

Yet with a Traverse it may do well, *Traverse,*  
as above; and so where a Bayliff justifies Imprisonment, for that a *Capias* was awarded to the Sheriff, who made a Warrant to him, *De injuria sua propria* is no Plea (without traversing the Warrant) because it referreth to all the Plea in Bar; and so all parts of the Plea should be tryed, and the Issue would be full of Multiplicity.

And also in this Case of the Bayliff, such a Replication would bring the Record to be tryed by a Jury; yet it might have been a good Plea, if the Proceedings had been in a Court not of Record.

Again, where an Authority is derived from the Plaintiff himself, or is given by Law, as to see if Waste, &c. *General Rule.*  
The Plaintiff ought to Reply to it, although no Interest be claimed, and he shall not plead *De injuria, &c. Co. ut supr.*

*Rejoynder.*

If the Defendant do in his Rejoynder depart from his Plea pleaded in Bar, this Rejoynder is not good: For this is to Say and Unsay, which the Law doth not allow, and Pleas must be plain and certain. *Pract. Reg. 291.*

One

*Not to Rejoyn  
upon such  
Words as are  
not contained  
in the Decla-  
ration or Plea.*

*Rule for Sur-  
rejoinder, &c.*

*Must answer  
the matter  
objected by the  
Adverse party.*

*Caution of  
Departure.*

*Example of  
Departure.*

One ought not to Rejoyn upon such words which are not contained in the Declaration or Plea: For that is for the party to frame a Discourse of his own, and not to Answer the Plaintiff's Plea. *Id. ibid.*

And the Rule is the same as to Rejoinders and Surrejoinders, &c. For as to the Replication, Rejoinder, and Surrejoinder, there must be a sufficient Answer to the Matter objected by the Adverse party, and follow and inforce the Matter offered by him that doth plead, in his pleading before. So such party must take heed of the ordering of the Matter of his, lest his Replication vary and differ from his Count, or his Rejoinder from his Bar: For this is not sufferable, and is called a Departure in pleading, when the Second Plea doth contain Matter not pursuant to the former, and which doth not fortifie the same.

As if in Affize the Tenant plead a Descent from his Father, and giveth a Colour: The Demandant entituleth himself by a Feoffment from the Tenant himself: The Tenant cannot say, That the Feoffment was upon Condition, and to shew the Condition broken; for that would be a clear departure from his Bar, because it containeth Matter subequent. But if in Affize,

Assise, the Tenant plead in Bar, That  
*J. S.* was seized, and enfeoffed him, &c.  
 and the Plaintiff sheweth, that he him-  
 self was seized in Fee, until *J. S.* dis-  
 seized, who enfeoffed the Tenant, and  
 he re-entred: The Defendant may  
 plead a Release of the Plaintiff to *J. S.*  
 for this doth fortifie the Bar. *Pl. Com.*  
 105. 1 *Mar. Dy.* 95. 28 *H. 8. ib.* 31.  
 6 *H. 7.* 8. 3 *H. 6. Departure* 2. *Co. Lit.*  
 304.

And the Rule is, That where the *Rule of De-*  
 Defendant in Trespass, &c. fortifies his *parture.*  
 Bar, and there is no other but pursu-  
 ant to the Bar, and goes before the  
 Bar in Conveyance of his Title; this  
 is no Departure. But where the Bar  
 is before the Matter shewn in his Re-  
 joynder; this is a Departure, by *Keble.*  
 See 1 *E. 3.* 4. 35 *H. 6.* 3 *H. 6.* 37 *H. 6.*  
 See *Touchstone of Prec.* p. 200, 201, 202,  
 203.

Rebutter is a kind of an Estoppel, }  
 Surrebutter a Replication to it, } &c.

An Estoppel is defined to be a Bar  
 or hindrance unto one to plead the *Estoppel de-*  
 Truth, and restraineth it not to an Im- *finis.*  
 pediment given to a Man by his own  
 Act only, (as it is restrained in *Fitz. N. B.*  
*fo. 142. K.*) but by anothers also, 2 *Co.*  
*fo. 4. Goddard's Case.*

Where

*Who shall take  
advantage by  
it.*

Where the Record of the Estoppel doth run to the Disability or Illegitimation of the person; there all Strangers shall take benefit of the Record; as Outlary, Excommengement, Profession, Attainder of *Premunire*, of *Felonies*, *Bastardy*, *Mulierty*, &c. and shall conclude the parties, though they be Strangers to the Record.

But of a Record, concerning the Name of a person, Quality, or Addition, no Stranger shall take advantage, because he shall not be bound by it.

*Rebutter.*

A Rebutter is a kind of an Estoppel.

*Supposals in  
Counts.*

Matters alledged by way of Supposals in Counts, shall not conclude after Nonsuit: Otherwise it is after Judgment given.

*Non-Suit.*

And though after Nonsuit the Supposal in the Count shall not conclude; yet the Bar, Title, Replication, or other Pleading of either party, which is precisely alledged, shall conclude after Nonsuit.

*Estoppel Reciprocal.*

Every Estoppel ought to be Reciprocal; *id est*, to bind both parties; which is the Reason, that (regularly) a Stranger shall neither take advantage, nor be bound by the Estoppel.

Every



Every Estoppel, because it concludeth *Must be certain*  
a Man to alledge the Truth, must be  
certain to every intent, and not to be  
taken by Argument or Inference.

Every Estoppel ought to be a precise *Precise*  
Affirmation of that which maketh the  
Estoppel; and not to be spoken Im-  
personally, as if it be said (*ut dicitur*),  
nor by way of Recital, because 'tis no  
direct Affirmation.

A Matter alledged, that is neither *Traversable*  
traversable nor material, shall not  
estop.

Regularly a man shall not be con- *Acceptance*  
cluded by Acceptance, or the like,  
before his Title accrued.

Where the Verity is apparent in the *Verify in Re-*  
same Record, the Adverse party shall *cord*  
not be estopped to take advantage of  
the Truth; for he cannot be estopped  
to alledge the Truth, when the Truth  
appeareth of Record.

See *Co. Lit. fo. 352. a.*

Estoppel against Estoppel doth put  
the Matter at large.

But for these Rules above, with *Rules for*  
many Authorities cited, and the Books *Estoppel*  
reconciled, see the *Abridgment of*  
*Coke's Lit. 390, 391, 392.*

And for these Rules below, see  
*Touchstone of Prec.* where you have also  
these Examples, from pag. 115, to  
125.

*Claim.*

Who Claims nothing by him that was estopped, shall not be estopped, p. 115.

*By Tenant for Life.*

Where he in Reversion or Remainder, claims nothing by Tenant for Life, he shall not be estopped, p. 116.

If a man will plead a Record to estop him that was privy, he ought to shew what end the Action had. 118.

*By Judgment.*

Where a man hath Judgment to recover Land, by that Judgment he shall be estopp'd to claim any other Title, than he hath by the Recovery. *Ibid.*

*Advantage of Privies.*

Of some Estoppels, none shall take advantage, but those who are Parties or Privies. 120.

*Of Strangers.*

But of some Estoppels, every one shall have advantage. *Ibid.*

*User of Action.*

User of an Action is no Estoppel to prejudice another; viz. Heir, &c. 121.

*Estoppel passes with the Land.*

In every Case where I am barr'd of Land, as if it be found that I am not next Heir; this Estoppel shall pass with the Land, and every one that claims the Lands by me shall be estopped; but of other Lands, it shall be no Estoppel against me. *Ibid.*

*Advantage of Strangers, &c.*

No Stranger shall take advantage by an Estoppel, but where the Estoppel extinguisheth the Right. 123.

A Stranger shall not take advantage of an Estoppel *en Fait*, if it be in the Realty; but by Matter of Record 'tis otherwise. *Ibid.*

See *Touchst. of Prec.* from 115. to 125.

*Savage* against *Turberwill*, *Trin. 22 Car. 2. R. Trans & Insult. in Quer.*

*Placitum de Insult' sua propr', & in defensione sua.*

*Repl' de Injuria sua propr', &c. Et Issue tender.*

*Estoppel ad triand' Exit' pred', Quia Rejoynder. Def. al' implacitavit.*

*Quer', Et fur' dixer', Quod fuit Culp' de Transgr' & Insult' ill', Que est eadem Transgr' in placito Def. nunc mentionat', &c.*

*Quer' morat', Et pro Causis, Quod pred' placitum pred' J. rejunget' placitat' est decessus à barr' ejusdem J. Quod quidem Placitum ill' est vitiosum incert' insufficiens in se & caret forma & Def. jungit in morat'.*

This Cause was Argued by Serjeant *Maynard*, and some others; and the Court doubted that the Rejoynder was good: Whereupon the parties submitted to an Award, so no Judgment was given by the Court.

## Resceit.

*Resceit, what.*

Resceit is the admission of a Third person, to plead his Right in a Cause formerly commenced by others. As,

If Tenant for Life or Years bring an Action, and in this Suit he in the Reversion doth come in, and pray to be received, to defend the Land, and to plead with the Demandant:

And if thereupon he is so, this is Resceit. See *Brook Tit. Resceit. Perkins Dower* 448.

Resceit is also applied to Admittance of Plea, though the Controversie be but between two only.

See *Bra. Estoppel*, in many places.

*Vide Aid Prayer*, 109.

## Counterplea.

*Counterplea, what.*

Counterplea is a kind of Replication. As,

*Aid Prayer.*

When the Tenant in Dower, or by the Courtesie, doth pray in Aid of the King, or him in the Reversion, for his better defence.

Or else, if a Stranger to the Action begun, desire to be received, to say what he can for the safeguard of his Estate; That which the Demandant alledgeth against this Request, why it should

should not be admitted, is called a Counterplea.

See *Bro. Tit. eod. 25 E. 3. Stat. 3. ca. 7. Anno 3 Ed. 1. ca. 39.* See *New Terms of the Law.*

For one to Wage his Law, isto take *Ley Gager* an Oath, That he oweth not the Debt *defined.* demanded of him upon a Simple Contract, nor any Peny thereof, in manner and form as the Plaintiff declared.

See *Compleat Sollicitor*, p. 249.

But *Vadiare Legem* is said to be, when *Vadiare Le-* one puts in Security, that he will make *sem.* Law at a Day assigned. And,

*Facere Legem*, to make Law, is to *Facere Legem.* take an Oath, that he oweth not the Debt challenged at his hand, and this Law is used in an Action of Debt without Specialty, &c. *Bract. L. 3. tract. 2. ca. 37. Glanville L. 1. Ch. 9, & 12.*

The Plea is *Nil debet per Legem.*

See the manner of Waging Law. *The manner* *Compleat Sollicitor*, p. 250. *whereof.*

See when, and for what. *Touchst. of Prec.* from p. 294, to 316.

The Defendant may Wage his Law to a Book-Debt, or upon a *Mutuat*; upon an *Insimul computasset*, and in *Detinue.*

Also in an Action of Debt upon an *And where* *Arbitrament*, or in an Action of *De-* *allowable.* *tinue* by the Bailment of anothers hand.

*Compleat Sollicitor*, p. 249.

## Rules for the

Also in an Action of Debt for an *Amerciament* in a Court Baron; but not in Debt for a *Fine* or *Amerciament* in a Court Leet, &c. *Id. ibid.*

In an Action of Case upon an *Assumpsit*, the Defendant may not Wage his Law. 4 Co. 92. *Slade's Case.*

Nor in *Trover*; which is the Reason more Actions of *Trover*, than *Detinue* are brought.

See *Compleat Solicitor*, p. 222.

*Garnishment*  
*defined.*

*Garnishment* signifieth in our Common Law, a Warning given to one for his Appearance, and that for the better furnishing of the Cause and Court. As,

*Example.*

When one is sued for the Detinue of certain Evidences or Charters, and saith, That the Evidences were delivered unto him not only by the Plaintiff, but by another also; and therefore prayeth, That that other may be warned to plead with the Plaintiff, whether the said Conditions be performed, yea, or no. And in this Petition he is said to pray Garnishment. See *New Book of Entries*, fo. 211. col. 3. *Terms of the Law. Crompt. Jurisd.* fo. 211.

*The Reason*  
*thereof.*

Which may be interpreted either Warning of that other, or else furnishing of the Court with Parties sufficient, thoroughly to determine the Cause; because until he appear and joyn,

joyn, the Defendant is as it were out of the Court; *Fitz. N. B.* 106. G. and the Court is not provided of all Parties to the Action. See *Britton, Chap.* 28. and *Kitchin, fo.* 6. 283.

Garnishment is granted for saying the Condition, if not performed; only this, Whether the Defendant did or not, and for no other Cause. 40 *Ed.* 3. 11. *pl.* 24.

The Defendant in Detinue pleads, *Delivery* <sup>or</sup> Condition. That the Plaintiff and B. delivered this upon Condition, and prays Garnishment, and had it without shewing what Conditions were. 3 *H.* 4. 18.

Garnishment prayed of the Heir *Deeds in* <sup>as</sup> and Executor of B. good, because it *Box.* did not appear, whether the Deeds in the Box were Real or Chattels. 14 *Ed.* 4. 1. *pl.* 3. 21 *Edw.* 3. 41. *pl.* 44. 48 *Ed.* 3. 30. *pl.* 19.

Garnishment was granted against an *Against* <sup>as</sup> Executor, because it was supposed, *Executor.* That the Testator was one that delivered the Deeds. 14 *H.* 6. 11. *pl.* 42.

The Defendant shall have Garnishment, although the Garnishee was a Stranger to the Delivery. 14 *E.* 1. 2.

See more of this 48 *Ed.* 3. *pl.* 19. *Lib.* *Int.* 216. *D.* 217. *C.* 808. 1.

*Enterpleader* is a discussing of a Point *Enterpleader,* incidently falling out before the Prin- *what* cipal Cause can take an end.

*Example.*

As if two several persons being found Heirs to the same Land by two several Offices in one County, the King is brought in doubt too, Whether Livery ought to be made; and therefore before Livery was to either, they used to interplead and formally try between themselves, who was the right Heir. *Stamf. Prærog. ca. 19. Finches Ley 129.*

See *Brook Tit. Enterpleader.*

*Enterpleader  
in Detinue.*

Note, There shall be no Enterpleader, unless the Defendant pray it. *18 Ed. 3. 22. pl. 3.*

*When allowa-  
ble.*

If the Parties are by Attornies, Day shall be given over, because they shall not enterplead but in person. *9 Ed. 3. 334. pl. 12. 24 Ed. 3. 24. pl. 3.* And if he come by Attorney at his Day, the other shall not have Judgment against him. *9 E. 3. 334. pl. 12.*

In Detinue, the Defendant pleads another Writ hanging *per* another, and prays Enterpleader; and it was granted, for the Mischief that might be, for otherwise both might recover the Deeds, and so be twice charged. *3 H. 6. 43. pl. 20. See 3 H. 6. 35. pl. 31. and 9 H. 6. 36. pl. 9.*

If the Defendant and Garnishee do not agree in Plea, there shall be no Enterpleader. *14 H. 6. 11.*

There



There shall be no Enterpleader, unless the Defendant alledge, that both demanded one thing. 8 Ed. 4. 6.

See 2 R.2.13. 33 H.6.25. pl.8. 19 H. 6.4.L. Instr. 213. A & B. Sect. 1.

*Jeofail and Repleader.*

*Jeofail* is when the parties to any *Jeofail*, *what*. Suit in Pleading have proceeded so far, that they have joyned Issue, which shall be tryed, or is tryed by a Jury *Jeofail com-* or Inquest, and this Issue is so badly *pounded of* joyn'd, that it will be Error if they *J'ay faille, i. e.* proceed; then some of the Parties may *Ego lapsus* by their Counsel shew it to the Court, *sum, and sig-* as well after Verdict and before Judg- *nifieth an* ment, as before the Jury be charged. *oversight in* And if the Jury be ready at the Bar *Pleading.* when this is first moved, the Court *Cow. Int. Tip* will discharge them, and put the Par- *cod.* ties to Replead; that is, to plead again from the place where the Defect is; and this was formerly in use in the Kings-Bench. But divers of these Defects or *Jeofails* are now help'd by several Statutes; as 32 H. 8. ca. 30. (18 El. 14. 21 Jac. 13. is said to extend *Vid. Co. Rep.* only to any faults in Form, in Count, or Declaration) Stat. 16 & 17 Car. 2. ca. 2. extends to defaults in Form, or want of Form: So that default in Substance has no remedy.

Repleader

*Rules for the Bar or Plea.*

Repleader therefore is to Plead again that which was pleaded insufficiently before: And the Rule was,

If the Bar be good, and Replication ill, the Plaintiff shall make a new Replication: So if the Bar and Replication be good, and Rejoinder bad, and Issue be taken upon that, there shall be a new Rejoinder.

But if the Bar be bad, and Replication good, and Issue taken upon that, they must plead all again: But this is altered; In all Actions after Issue had, there shall be Judgment given notwithstanding, &c. 32 H.8.30.

Note.

Note, But after Demurrer there shall not be any Repleader. 3 Co. 52. *Finch Ley* 397. *Bro. Repleader* 54.

For whereas 'tis said, Pleadings must be certain, That the Adverse party may know whereunto to Answer, or else he were at a Mischief.

This Mischief is remedied by Demurrer.

*Vide Demurrer.*

CHAP. IV.

Of Demurrer.

**D**EMURRER signifieth a kind *Demurrer*  
of Pause upon a Point of diffi- *defined.*  
culty in any Action, and though both  
parties are agreed about Matter in  
Fact; yet they are in difference about  
Matter in Law, and the one hath said  
something whereof the other doth  
take advantage, and saith, That he will  
go no further, for that the other hath  
not pleaded sufficient Matter against  
him. But the other joyneth to this  
Demurrer, and that the Matter is  
sufficient; and thereupon both parties  
agree to insist upon that Point, and to  
refer it to the Judgment of the Court:  
For in every Action the Question in  
difference is either about Matter of  
Fact, or about Matter of Law.

The Jury are for the Fact: And,  
The Judges for the Law.

If the Point be easie, or the Judge *Judgment*  
will take upon him to determine *given thereon.*  
it, then Judgment may be given  
presently.

But if it be doubtful or difficult,  
then the Judges do stay and take  
time, to Consider.

And

And it is the usual course to give a Day to the Parties: And if the major part of the Judges of the Court where the Cause is, cannot agree it there (which seldom happens otherwise) it must be sent to the Exchequer Chamber to be decided; and if they conclude, it standeth firm without further Remedy. *Smith de Rep. Angl. Lib. 2. Cap. 13.*

And if the major part of all the Judges cannot agree it there, it must be sent to the next Parliament, and decided there. *Co. Lit. 71, 72.*

See *Terms of Law*, and see *Bro. 199. Dyer 278. Plow. 5. 66. Finche's Ley 427.*

*Demurrer,  
when, and  
what.*

The Demurrer may be made either to the Count, or to the Plea, or upon other parts of the Pleading. Also it may upon an Aid-Prayer, Voucher, Resceit, or Wager in Law; and sometimes upon the Evidence at a Tryal.

And in all these Cases in Pleading, it is and may be either General or Special.

*General De-  
murrer.*

General, without shewing any Cause, save only that it is Insufficient in Law.

*Special De-  
murrer.*

Special, when he sheweth wherein it is not sufficient, and doth rely upon that Point.

*Joyning in  
Demurrer, and  
how Judgment  
must be given.*

And after Demurrer joyn'd, the Judges shall give Judgment according as the very Right of the Cause and Matter

Matter in Law shall appear, without regard to any want of Form, in any Writ, Return, Complaint, Declaration, or other Pleading, Process, or Course of Proceeding: Except those Causes only which the party demurring shall particularly set down in his Demurrer. *Co. Lit.* 71, 72. 14 *H. 4.* 31. *Stat.* 27 *El.* 5.

After Demurrer, no Repleader, &c. that is, after Demurrer joyn'd. *Vide antea & postea.*

Note, He which demurreth in Law, *Moratur*, or *Demoratur in Leg.* Matters in Law are decided by the Judges, and Matters in Fact by Juries.

And as there is no Issue upon the Fact, but when 'tis joyned between the Parties; so there is no Demurrer in Law, but when 'tis joyn'd. *Co. Lit.* 71. *No Demurrer in Law till joyned.*

And if the Demurrer be sufficient, and the other party will not joyn therein, there may be Judgment by *Nil dicit.* *Judgment for not joyning.*

But if the Demurrer be frivolous, only to put off the Trial, the Court will not force them to joyn. *Pratt. Reg.* 82. *Frivolous Demurrer.*

Observe more of this after.

## Rules concerning Demurrer.

General De-  
murrer con-  
fesseth Matters  
of Fact.

He that demurreth in Law, doth confess all such Matters of Fact, as are well and sufficiently pleaded, to be true. *Co. Lit.* 72.5 *Co.* 69. *Burton's Case.*  
See *Pract. Reg.* 241. *Plow.* 85.a.

Special De-  
murrer waives  
all Matters of  
Form.

He that doth demur Specially, hath waived all other Matters of Form, and can take no advantage of any other Matter of Form, but what he hath spoken of; yet he may take advantage of any other Matter of Substance.

See 10 *Rep.* 88. *Vide postea.*

Special Plea,  
and concludes  
with a De-  
murrer.

In some Cases a man may alledge Special Matter, and conclude with a Demurrer. As,

In an Action of Trespass brought by *J. S.* for the taking of his Horse; the Defendant pleads, That he himself was possessed of the Horse, until he was by one *J. S.* dispossessed, who gave him to the Plaintiff, &c.

The Plaintiff Replies, That *J. S.* named in the Bar, and *J. S.* the Plaintiff, were all one person, and not diverse. And to the Plea pleaded by the Defendant in the manner, he demurs in Law. And the Court did hold the Plea and Demurrer good; for without the Matter alledged he could not demur. *Co. Lit.* 72.

A Demurrer to an Evidence is, *Demurrer to an Evidence.*  
when the party that doth Demur upon it, doth demand the Judgment of the Court, whether the Matter given in Evidence be sufficient (admitting all to be true) to find a Verdict for the Plaintiff, upon the Issue that is joyned betwixt him and the Defendant.

And when such a Demurrer is taken, the Plaintiff and Defendant must agree the Matter of Fact in Dispute betwixt them, otherwise the Court cannot proceed to determine the Matter in Law. *Pract. Reg. 83. Pasch. 23. Car. B.R. Idem 114, 115.*

For the Court are not to try Matter of Fact, for that would be for them to give a Verdict: For the Court are only to declare the Law, Whether (admitting that all the Matter given in Evidence by the Plaintiff) be true, it doth prove the Issue in question, or not. *Idem 166.*

*Et præd' A. dic' Quod Materia præd' per præd' B. fur' præd' modo & forma præd' superius in Evidenc' ostens. minus sufficiens in Lege existit ad proband' Exit' præd' interius junct' ex parte ejusdem B. Quodq; ipse ad materiam ill' in forma præd' in Evidenc' ostens. necesse non habet nec per Legem Terre tenetur respondere, Et hoc paratus est verificare. Unde pro defectu sufficien' Materie fur' præd' in Evidenc'*

denc' in hac parte ostens'. Idem A. pet. Judicium, Et quod Fur' pred' de Veredicto suo super Exit' pred' reddend' exonerentur, & debitum suum infra script' unacum dampnis suis occasione detention' debiti ill' sibi adjudicari, &c.

Joinder in  
Demurrer.

Et pred' B. ex quo ipse sufficien' Materiam in Lege ad manutenend' Exit' pred' ex parte ipsius B. Fur' pred' superius in Evidenc' ostens'. quam ipse parat' est Verificare, quam quidem Materiam pred' A. non dedic' nec ad eam aliqualit' respond' Set Verification' ill' admittere omnino recusat pet' Judicium, Et quod pred' A. ab Actione sua pred' versus eum habend' precludatur. Ac quod Fur' pred' de Veredicto suo super Exit' pred' reddend' exonerentur, &c. Super quo Fur' predict' de aliquo Veredicto inde reddend' per Cur' hic ex assensu partium pred' exonerantur, &c.

Plaintiff must  
joyn.

If the Plaintiff in Evidence shew any Matter of Record, or Deeds, or Writings. or any Matter in any Ecclesiastical Court, or other Matter of Evidence by Testimony of Witneses, or otherwise, whereupon Doubt in Law ariseth, and the Defendant offer to Demur in Law upon the same; the Plaintiff cannot refuse to joyn, or waive his Evidence: And so on the other party.

And



*Rules for Demurrers.*

131

And the Reason is, For that Matter in Law shall not be put in the Mouth of Lay-men. *Co. Rep.* 5. fo. 104. *Baker's Case.* But see after *K*

But the King in this Case is at liberty.

And if Evidence for the King in an *Prerogative* Information, or any other Suit, be del Roy. given, and the Defendant offer to Demur in Law upon the Evidence; the Kings Counsel in that Case shall not be forced to joyn in Demurrer. But in that Case the Court may direct the Jury to find the Special Matter. 5 *Co.* 104. *Dyer* 53.

And also it's said, That upon such a Demurrer (where the King is no party) the party Demurred unto, may demand Judgment of the Court, Whether he ought to joyn in the Demurrer or not. *Demurres over-ruled.*

*K* For if there be not a Colourable *K* See above Matter for to ground the Demurrer upon, the Court will not force the party to joyn in it, but will over-rule it. *Pract. Reg.* 83.

Upon a Demurrer to an Evidence *Jury discharged.* given to a Jury at a Tryal, the Jury *ed.* are to be discharged, and not to pass upon the Tryal; but the Matter in Law (in question,) upon the Demurrer is referr'd to the Judges to determine.

The Plaintiff and Defendant must agree the matter of fact, &c.

But Quere, if not, whether there must not be a *Venire de novo*, See *Pract. Reg.* 83. *Pasch.* 23. *Trin.* 23. *Car. B. R.*

Action for deceit, in selling him 12 Trees. Issue *non Cul.*

The Return of  
a Postea upon a  
Demurrer to  
the Evidence.

*Posteaq; scilicet die & loco infracontent' accram* (&c. as in others usq;) *Et Fur' Furat' ill' scilicet exact' videlicet, W. G. (&c.) ven' ac in Fur' ill' jurat' existen' ad veritat' de infracontent' elect' triat' & Furat' fuer', Qui quidem Fur' modo & forma pred' Furat' existen', G. S. mil' Serviens ad Legem de Consilio pred' W. B. produxit quosdam, J. D. & T. E. ex parte Quer' ad proband' Exit pred', Qui quidem J. D. Furat' existen' dedit in Evidencijs Fur' pred' & Furavit in his Anglican' verbis, videlicet, That (&c. and so recites J. D's. Evidence) Et pred' T. E. Furat' existen' dedit in Evidenc' Fur' pred' & Furavit in his Anglican' verbis, videlicet, That upon discourse, (&c. and so recites T. E's. Evidence.) Et superinde Hen. Pollexfen ex Consilio Def. dixit, Quod Materia pred' superius in Evidenc' dat' non fuit suffic' in Lege ad manutenend' Exit' pred', Et moratur in Lege super Evidenc' pred' Et hoc, &c. Et per, &c. Et pred' Consil' ex parte pred' Quer' dixit, Quod fuit sufficiens in Lege Et hoc, &c. Et per, &c. Super quo Fur' pred'*

pred' super Sacram' suum dic', Si Lex sit cum Quer', Quod pred' Def. est Cul. de infracontent' modo & forma prout pred', Quer' interius narravit Quodq; pred' Quer' occasione premis. sustinuit dampna ad 111. 10s. ultra Mis. & Custag', Et pro Mis. & Cust' ill' ad 40s. Et si Lex sit cum Def. Fur' pred' dicunt, Quod pred' Def. non est Cul. modo & forma prout pred' W. B. interius vers. eum queritur.

Pleadings must be certain, that the <sup>Pleadings must</sup> adverse party may know whereunto <sup>be certain.</sup> to answer, or else he were at a mischief, &c.

But this mischief is remedied by <sup>Remedy by De-</sup> <sup>murrer.</sup>

The Demurrer may be made either <sup>When and</sup> to the Count or to the Plea, Replica- <sup>where to De-</sup> <sup>mur.</sup> tion, Rejoynder, &c. Co. Lit. 71.

For all parts of a Pleading to Issue, ought to be according to the Rules of the Law, and if any part fail, the whole is naught. Pract. Reg. 82. Mich. 23. Car. B. R.

All Demurrers alledge insufficiency <sup>All Demurrers</sup> in the other parties Pleading, &c. and <sup>are for the in-</sup> say that by Law it ought not to be <sup>sufficiency in</sup> answered, and therefore pray Judgment <sup>Pleadings.</sup> to be on the part of the Demurrant.

After the Demurrer is joyn'd, the Judges shall give Judgment according, as the very Right of the Cause and Matter in Law, shall appear, *vid antea.*

*After Demurrer  
joyn'd, Judg-  
ment and how.*

And therefore if that appears sufficient to the Court, which the Demurrant called insufficient, then Judgment is against the Demurrant, as if it had passed against him by Verdict: And so on the contrary, if it appear insufficient to the Court, Judgment is then given against him who joyn'd in the Demurrer, and insisted that his Plea, &c. was sufficient.

*No Demurrer  
after an Issue  
joyn'd.*

After the Plaintiff and Defendant have joyn'd in the Issue, which is to be tried betwixt them, neither of them can demur without the consent of the other: For by their joyning in the Issue, both parties have admitted the whole Pleadings to be good, as to try the Issue. *Pract. Reg. p. 84. Trin. 23. Car. B. R.*

This is when the Issue goes to the whole, no Demurrer after on the same Issue without consent, &c.

*Repleader.*

No Repleader after Demurrer without Assent of the parties. *Plo. 179. 3 Co. 52.*

*Demurrer entered cannot be  
waived.*

If a Demurrer be entered it cannot be waived, except both the Plaintiff and Defendant do consent unto it; Nor then without leave of the Court. *Pract. Reg. 82. Mich. 22. Car. B. R.*

A Demurrer cannot be upon a matter which requires no answer. *Plo. 91.*

If

*Rules for Demurrers.*

135

If the Court do perceive that a De-<sup>Frivolous De-</sup>  
murrer is put in only to put off a Tryal,<sup>murrer to delay Tryal.</sup>  
or for delay of the proceedings, they  
will not allow of such a Demurrer,  
nor cause the other party to joyn in  
the Demurrer; But will give Judgment  
against the party, upon his frivolous  
Demurrer. *Reg. Idem 82 Mich. 22. &*  
*24 B. R.*

The party that is delayed in his pro-<sup>Motion for a</sup>  
ceedings by reason of a Demurrer,<sup>short day to</sup>  
may move the Court to appoint a<sup>Speak to the De-</sup>  
short day after, to hear Counsel speak<sup>murrer.</sup>  
to the Demurrer, and the Court will  
grant it. *Idem 83. Trin. 23. Car. B. R.*

The manner of arguing Demurrer,  
and if the Judges be equal in Opinion.  
*1 Inst. 71. b. & 72. a.*

**A** General Demurrer doth not lye <sup>No general De-</sup>  
to a *Scire facias*, for it is in the nature <sup>murrer to a</sup>  
of a Judicial Writ. *Idem 83. Pasc. 23* <sup>Scire facias.</sup>  
*Car. B. R.*

Where there ought to be alledged a <sup>Demurrer upon</sup>  
place from whence the *Venire* should <sup>a Venire facias.</sup>  
come, and it is not alledged, but omit-  
ted, and yet an Issue is joyn'd between  
the parties, and the *Venire* is from the  
Body of the County, the Defendant may  
demur upon the *Venire facias* if he will;  
but if he do not, but suffer the Tryal to  
pass, then 'tis a good Tryal, for he hath  
slipped his advantage of Demurrer.  
*Pract. Reg. 82. M. 22. Car. B. R.*

K 4

Where

*Demurrer advantage slippt by Pleading ill a Special Plea, where General Plea might have served.*

Where a Statute gives leave to plead generally, and the party waives this Leave and pleads specially, the other party may demur upon his Special Plea, if he see cause; for though he needed not to have pleaded specially, yet having done it, the Plea must be good at his own peril. *Idem.* 83. *Pasch.* 23. *Car. B. R.*

If the Defendant plead where he may Demur, he cannot take advantage in Arrest of Judgment, or by Writ of Error. *Plew.* 182. 184.

*Special Demurrer to a Negative pregnant.*

There must be a Special Demurrer to a Negative pregnant, which doth also contain in it an Affirmative; and also to an Argumentative Plea, which concludes nothing directly, but only by way of Argument or Reasoning; and to a double Plea, for a General Demurrer doth admit them to be good; for it doth not shew any fault in them, as a Special Demurrer doth. *Idem* 84.

'Tis said the Plaintiff may be Non-Suit, after Demurrer joyn'd. 1 *Inst.* 133. b.

*Demurrer to part, Plea to part.*

One may demur to one part of a Declaration, and yet plead to the other part of it, with a *Quoad, &c.* *Idem* 84. *Mich.* 23. *Car. B. R.*

*Demurrer for part, Issue for part.*

If there be a Demurrer for part and Issue for part, the course is to argue the Demurrer first; and it ought so to be,

be, especially in an Action of the Case; because the Jury at the Trial may give entire Damages for the whole. But it is in the discretion of the Court to try the Issue first. *Co. Lit. 72.*

See *Pract. Reg.* 166, & 167.

One may demur to a Demurrer for the doubleness of it: But if he that might demur, doth not demur to it, but joyns in the Demurrer. *Idem 84. Mich. 23 Car. B.R.*

*Demurrer to a Demurrer.*

A Demurrer is double, when that he that doth demur doth assign in his Demurrer (for cause of it,) One Error in Fact, and another Error in Law, to be in the Plea upon which he demurs: Which ought not to be done in one Demurrer. *Idem 84. 23 Car.*

*Double Demurrer.*

If *A.* plead, and *B.* demurs Specially; now if *B.* will, he may at the Argument of the Demurrer bring in any thing else that is naught in the Plea, notwithstanding the Causes shewn in the Special Demurrer. For it may be he may do it on purpose to make the party believe, he knows no other fault than what he hath then, and so catches him if there is any other fault. *Ed. Saunders.*

*Other Matter besides that specially shewn, may be alledged as the Argument of the Demurrer. But this must be of Substance.*

See some Special Causes of Demurrer, before and after.

*Demurrer must  
have Counsel's  
Hand.*

A Demurrer to any Plea ought to have Counsels hand, and by *Foster* Chief Justice, (If it be frivolous, he shall be Fined: But on Demurrer to a Declaration, by the Practice of the Court the Attorney's Hand is sufficient; but if that be good, and the Demurrer frivolous to the Declaration, the Attorney shall be Fined.) But *per Cur'* neither ought to be without Counsels Hand, or without Warrant from him particularly; and that he that doth otherwise shall be turn'd out of the Roll, and pay Costs, as the Counsel should do, if he demurr'd frivolously. 1 *Keb.* 38.

*Nota.*  
No Judgment  
for want of  
Counsel's Hand  
to Special Plea,  
without leave  
of the Sec-  
ondary.

But Note, It was said by *Roll* Chief Justice, That a Special Plea is a Plea, although it have not a Counsellor's Hand set to it: And therefore Judgment cannot be entred for want of a Plea, although a Counsellor's Hand be not to it, without acquainting the Secondary of the Office, and obtaining his leave to do it. For it may be there was no Cause for a Special Plea; and the Plaintiff must not be his own Judge. *Pract. Reg.* p. 246.

But *Quare* of this.

*Nil dicit.*

*Nil dicit* is a failing to put in an Answer to the Plea of the Plaintiff, in an Action, by the day assigned: And Judgment shall pass against him that



that faileth, becaufe he faith nothing to the contrary; and this is always peremptory and Bar to the Action for ever. *Finch's Law* 428.

But fee more concerning this Judgment by *Nilil dicit*, in *Pract. Reg.* 169, 170.

The Court will not Reverse a Judgment, which is given upon a *Nilil dicit*, and by the Rules of Court. But by the Consent of the Plaintiff and Defendant, the Court will grant a Repleader in the Case. *Id. ibid.*

*Trin. 33 Car. 2. ro. 93. Warren versus Afters.*

Trespafs with Cattel, and breaking down Hedges, &c.

Defendant justifies by a Reservation in a Demise, to cut up and carry away Trees, &c. *pred. W.M. reparat' & emenden' sepes ubi arbores ill' sic Succis. essent, &c.*

Plaintiff demurs, *Et pro Causis viz. For want of Quod in placit' pred' non allegatur, quod Awerment. sepes & forree pred' fuer' reparat' & implet' secundum concession' Agreement' & Licenc' pred' ac etiam quod non verificat' quod pred' prostrac' sepium ex causa pred' est eadem unde pred' E. superius narravit, quod secundum formam placitandi verificare debuit.*

Hcn. Pollexfen.

*Mick.*

*Mich. 30 Car. 2. Dobyu versus Oswald.*

*For Uncertainty  
and want of  
sufficient Alle-  
gation.*

Demurrer, *Et pro Causis Eo quod non allegat in placito pred' quod pred' octo Acre de novo assign' & pred' due Acre fuer' parcel' alicujus nov' tenementi sed olim fuer' spectan' sive pertinen' ad Messuag' sive tenementum quod est incertu' de quo tempore intenditur, Et pratum non potest pertinere ad Messuag' sive tenementum, &c.*

*Hen. Pollexfen.*

The Action is in Trespass.

Defendants justify for taking a Load of Hay; for that the Parish of *M.* time out of mind was within the Rectory of *W.* within which Rectory pred' tempore quo fuer' seperal' parcel' prati voc' [Whole Tithe Meadow,] ad seperal' antiqua Mess. sive tenementa infra eand. Rectoriam olim spectan' & pertinen'; and a Custom, That if any of the Occupiers should Mow, &c. the Proprietors to have 2 *d.* an Acre, &c. but if they should Mow the whole 10 Acres, then to take a whole Load from any part, &c. and so justify.

Meadow in Law cannot belong to a Messuage. We are not in Cases of a Grant, but Pleading. *Hill and Grang's Case, Com. 168, 169.* It may be part of a Tenement; *Chose Corporeal ne poest appartenir a chose Corporeal.*

Assault

Assault and Battery, and taking Nine pounds of Butter from the Plaintiffs Servant.

Defendants justifie as Clerks of the Market of the City of *Litchfield*, they were authorized to enquire after Butter, and if deficient (according to the Assize) to seize it, &c. That the Assize for Butter was then, That every Pound should contain 18 Ounces; that the Plaintiffs Butter was but 16, and that therefore they seized it, &c.

For that the justification is contrary to Magna Charta.

Demurrer, *Et pro Causis*, For that by the Statute of *Magna Charta* there ought to be *Unum pondus* throughout England. Stat. 14 Ed. 3. ca. 12. & 27 E. 3. ca. 10.

By this means the City of *Litchfield* might buy Butter, each Pound 18 Ounces, and at the next Market sell but 16.

*Trin. 24 Car. 2. Dixon* against *Thompson*, For maliciously levying a Plaint in the Mayor's Court of the City of *Bristol*, against the Plaintiff, whereby he was taken, imprison'd, and forced to pawn his Goods, &c.

Defendant pleads, That he was then duly Indebted unto him in 62 l. &c. then due and unpaid.

For not shewing good Cause of Action, and for bringing

*Quer' moratur in Lege, Et pro Causis, Eo quod pred' W. per Placitum suum pred'* the Money due.

non

non affirmat se temporibus prosecuc' & arrestac' pred' habuisse aliquam justam causam Action' versus pred. A. nec potuit idem A. indebitat' esse eidem W. temporibus illis in pred' pecunie summa, que non fuit solubilis ei nisi ad tempus tunc longe futur', Et quia Placitum illud implicativum est, & attingit solummodo ad Exit', &c.

W. Pawlett.

The Defendant joyns.

Rosier versus Jones in Communi Banco. Detinue of a Cow apud D, &c. in quodam loco ibidem Voc' L.

For that the  
Plea of Tenure  
is insufficient  
in Avowry.

Defendants plead, That they took her in quodam Clauso voc' M. and traverse the place called L. & pet' Judic' de Narr', &c. Et pro return' Vacc', they avow as Bayliffs of W. R. for Rent arrear from the Plaintiff.

Plaintiff pleads, That the place in quo, &c. is called as well by the name of L. as M. And pleads further, That he held not of the said W. R. and disclaims so to hold. Et pet' Judic' & dampna, &c.

Defendant demurrs, Et pro Causis, Eo quod Placitum predict' in barr' cognic' pred. superius Placitas' est insufficiens, Quia Cognic. pred. est fact' super Terras infra feod, & Dom' pred. W. R. Et pred. locus in quo sit infra feodum & Domin' ipsius W. Et non est material' quis est tenens inde, Ac etiam eo quod General' Placit',

Placit', Quod non tenet est insufficiens in  
Lege. Hen Pollexfen.

Def. moratur in Lege sur Narr' sur For not shewing  
Policy de Assurance, Quod pred. G. non he had any  
monstravit Cur' hic per Narr' suam pred. Interest, or  
quod ipse idem G. tempore consec' script' reasonable  
Assicuranc' pred. habuit aliquod interesse Cause to Assure  
vel concern' in Nave predict. vel in Appa- the Ship.  
ratu suo, vel quod ipse idem G. tunc habuit  
aliquam rationabilem Causam facere Assi-  
curanc' super eandem Navem, Et quod  
Narr' pred. est duplex incert' & caret  
forma, &c. Ri. Collins.

Plaintiff declares, That the Defen- General De-  
dant never was educated in the Trade murrer to an  
of a Hot-Presser, as Apprentice for Action for  
7 years; nor that the 12 Jan. 5 Eliz. using Trade  
a Hot-Presser was not a Trade used in against Stat.  
this Kingdom. 5 Eliz. ad-  
mits the Trade,

Defendant demurs generally, and &c.  
the Plaintiff rejoyns.

Cur'. Special Demurrer to a Decla-  
ration for using the Trade of a  
Throwster; and sets forth, that it  
was not a Trade within the mean-  
ing of the Act, and Judgment  
pro Def.

But we conceive, the Defendant  
hath admitted a Hotpresser to be a Trade  
by the General Demurrer. *Trim. 36*  
*Car. 2. Dom' Rex & Smith versus English.*  
*vide*

## Rules for Demurrers.

*Vide Stat. 3 & 4 E. 6. ca. 10, 21. 5 & 6 E. 6. ca. 6. 1 Roll. Rep. 312. Edward's Case.*

*Mr. Eyton.*

*General Demurrer good, for not mentioning the Consideration in a Plea of a Bargain and Sale.*

If a man plead a Bargain and Sale, and mention no Consideration; or when one pleads a Fine, he says, *Quidam Finis se levarit in Curia Dom. Regis*, not saying in what Court, it doth not appear in what Court it is; therefore in both these Cases you may demur generally.

*Ed. Saunders.*

Note, For it is Substance; Where the Defendant concludes his Plea, *Et hoc parat' est verificare*, when he should conclude to the Country, General Demurrer is sufficient. 1 Cro. 164. Relv. 137.

*Demurr' cura Causis.*

*Action sur Assumpsit*, to pay the Debt of a third person.

*Special Cause, For that there was no Memorand', &c. to pay the Debt of a third person, according to the Statute.*

Demurrer, *Et pro Causis, viz. Quod non apparet per Narr' pred. quod est aliquod Memorand' aut promiss' in Narr' pred. specificat' in script' signat' per ipsum A. aut aliquam al' person' per ipsum A. legalit' autoriz' it' prout debuit secundum formam Stat' in hujusmodi Casu nuper edit' & provis. Et quod Narr' pred. est incert' insufficiens & caret forma, &c.*

*J. Tremayne.*

*Hampson versus Clerke, Trin. 26 Car. 2. Debt upon four several Bonds.*

Defendant

Defendant pleads an Agreement <sup>For want of</sup> under the Plaintiffs Hand and Seal, <sup>sufficient Al-</sup> and an acknowledgment of Satisfac- <sup>gation.</sup> tion.

*Quer' Demurr', Eo quod predict' G. per Placitum suum pred. non demonstrat Cur' hic, Quod pred. H. cogn' se agreasse cum pred. G. vel recepisse Satisfaction' de prefat' G. pro vel de predict' denar' sum' superius petit' siue tangen' vel concernen' eandem sum' vel causam Action' eideꝝ H. pro non soluc' inde accrescen', &c.*

*Cook versus Whorwood, Hill. 22 & 23 Car. 2.*

Def. pleads *Protestand'* That the Arbitrators made no Arbitration pro Placito dic', *Quod pred. W. L. Umpirator pred. in Narr' pred. superius nominat' non fecit aliquod umpiragium suum int' Partes pred. de & super premissis pred. modo & forma prout pred. E. superius inde narravit, Et hoc parat' est verificare, Unde pet' Judic' si pred. E. Action', &c.* *Ri. Powell.*

*Quer' moratur in Lege, Et pro Causis, For not conclu-* *Quod pred. F. non conclusit Placitum suum* <sup>ding the Plea</sup> *ad Pat' iam prout per Legem hujus regni* <sup>to the Country.</sup> *Anglie debuit, &c.* *Edm. Saunders.*

Debt upon Penalty in Articles.

After Imparlance, Defendants plead, <sup>For pleading</sup> That *semper parat' fuer' ad solvend', &c.* *Semper paratus*

*Quer' moratur, Et pro Causis, Quod* <sup>after Impar-</sup> *Placitum ill' placitat' post Licenc' inter-* <sup>lance.</sup> *loquend' dat', In quo casu manifeste apparet*

L

quod

quod Def. non fuer' semper parat' ad denar' ill' solvend'. Jo. Tremayne.

Newton Barr' versus Creswick & al', Trin. 3 Jac. 2. ro. 436. For exhibiting a Petition to the King and Council against the Plaintiff, &c.

Defendants plead over the Matter of the Petition, and then say, That for those Reasons they exhibited the Petition, &c. to inform the King and Council, &c. as they might, and as by the duty of their Office they were bound. J. Holt.

For Incertainty,  
and not tendering the General Issue.

Quer' demurr', Et pro Causis, Quod Placitum predict' continet generale quid, particulare nichil, sed omnino incertum & venit ad general' Exit', Quo Casu General' Exit' placitari debuit. Judic' pro Quer'. H. Pollexfen.

The same Action, Plea, and Demurrer, as int' Hart and Creswick, in which was Judgment given in Easter Term last.

For not Answering the Matter in the Declaration.

Et pro Causis, videlicet, Quod predict' J.F. in Placito pred. non respondit ad materiam in Narr' pred. menc', scilicet, projectiōis tritici in lutum, sed subdole evadit Materiam ill', Ac non dicit an projecit in lutum unum modum tritici vel aliquid tritici omnino, Ac etiam quod posuit & locat' in terram non est project' in Lutum per quod tritic' spoliatus fuit in Narr' pred. J. F. Et hoc, &c. H. Pollexfen.

Pitt



Pitt Ar' versus Fesset, Hil. 31 & 32  
Car. 2.

Et pro Causis, Eo quod Placitum pred. For that the  
sic ut presertur modo & forma pred. per Plea is double,  
pred. A. superius repl' placitat' est duplex, and for incer-  
& duas continet materias, Quarum aliqua tainty.  
un' per se solum sufficiebat ad actionem  
pred. manutenend', Acetiam quod separat'  
travers. pred. extra placitum pred. mitti  
debuer', Acetiam quod placitum pred. incer-  
tum existit & caret forma, &c.

Et pro Causis, Eo quod non consistat per For not making  
placitum pred. superius replicando placitat' Demand ac-  
quod aliqua legitima demand' denar' pred. cording to the  
fact. fuit infra pred. quantum Annuit in effect of the  
Conditione Indentur' pred. superius mem'  
prout infra idem tempus juxta formam &  
effect' Indentur' pred. fieri debuisset. Q.  
jung. Indenture.

Eo quod per placitum titul' Materia For Incertainty,  
traversatur qual' in placito Barr' ipsius J. S. and traversing  
pred. nomine content' existit, Acetiam quod the Matter not  
pred. placitum ill' incertum & pregnans contained in  
existit, &c. the Bar.

Eo quod Repl' ill' continet in se sepa- For Incertainty  
rales & multifarias Materias triabiles per and Multipli-  
Record', Ubi per Narr' pred. Causa Action' (12).  
pred. J. W. petit non instituitur vel allega-  
tur, ut Materia de Record' existen', Ac  
quod placitum ill' est duplex & incertum  
& minime triabile ac caret form', &c.

For concluding with Averment, *Eo quod Repl' ill' male concluditur in hoc videlicet, Quod Repl' ill' concluditur pro verificatione inde ubi concludi debuisset ad exu' istum.* T. H.

The like. *Et pro Causis, Eo quod Placitum illud verificatur, &c. ubi concludi debuit ad Patriam.* Jeffreys.

For Incertainty, *Et pro Causis, Quod prefat' Exu' per Duplicity, and prefat' E. superius replicatione junct' existit not concluding super pred' placitum pred' J. Et tamen not concluding pred. E. non concludit super Exu' ill'. Et hoc per quod inquiratur per Patriam. Et eo quod idem placitum pred' E. superius replicand' placitat' continet in se duplicem & insufficien' materiam, &c. Judic' pro Quer' sur morat'. Henden.*

For Traversing a Matter not traversable. *Et pro Causis, Quod pred' H. per Placitum suum pred. dedic' & traversat' reversionem pred' quinque acrarum Pasture cum portin' in quibus, &c. prefat' B. B. H. B. N. B. & W. B. spectare, que quidem materia in hoc Casu per Legem terre traversabiles non existit. Judic' pro Quer'.*

Note, That in *Turner* against *Burden*, *Hil. 2 Car. R. 10. 194. 1.* in *Replevin*.

Plaintiff pleaded Feoffment to the use of Husband and Wife, and the Heirs of Husband per le Wife, &c. and that they had *Illus B. B. H. B. N. B. and W. B.* and that after Husband's death the Wife was seised in feodo tal-liato & jure Reversion' prefat' *B. H. N. & W. filius pred. H. patris & hered. suis spectan'*

*ſpectan' eo quod the place in quo, &c. ſunt & tempore, (&c.) fuer' de textura & natura de Garvelkind ſecundum conſ. in Com' pred. a tempore quo non extat, &c. parti' & partibil' int' hered' maſcal', &c. Et Def. traverse, ut ſupra. Et Quer' Demi' ut ſupra.*

*Godfrey verſus Hawkins Sen'.*

*Quer' moratur in Lege ad placitum Def. For pleading & quoad caption' & aſportac' predict' another Action quatuor aſſerum & duarum carectat' depending, Feni parcel' pred' Feni in pred. Bill' ipſius which was quer' menc' & converſion' & diſpoſition' commenced at eorundem quatuor aſſerum & duarum with the Action carectat' Feni in uſum ipſius Def. modo brought, and & forma pred' placitat' in caſſac' predict' ought not to be Action' Tranſgr' ipſius Quer' placitari pleaded the ſame Term. minime debet, Quia Actio pred' placitat' in ſatisfaction' Action' Tranſgr' ipſius Quer' quoad caption' & aſportac' pred' quatuor aſſerum & duarum carectat' Feni predict' trium carectat' Feni parcel' in pred' Bill' ipſius Quer' menc' eſt Actio ſur Trover & Converſion' & impetrat' fuit eod. die quo pred. Act' Tranſgr' ipſius Quer' impetrat' fuit, & non debet placitari eod' Termino.*

*Et pro Cauſis, Eo quod pred' placitum For that the pred' J. reſurgendo placitat' eſt deceſſus a Rejoinder is a Barr' ejuſdem J. Quodque placitum ill' eſt Departure vitioſum incert' inſufficiens in ſe & caret from the Bar. forma, &c.*

For offering in  
Issue in a wrong  
County.

*Eo qd' pred' R. offert Exit' in Com. Ebor',  
Qui triari debuit in Lond', & hoc, &c.*

Feame & Feame. *Pet' Licenc' interlo-  
quend' usque Ocl' Hil.* and then pleads,  
*Actio non*, and that the Obligor died  
Intestate, *habens diversa bona notabilia*;  
and that Administration was granted  
to her *Absque hoc, &c.* *Hen. Windows.*

For pleading in  
Bar of Action,  
when he should  
have pleaded  
in Abatement  
of the Bill.

Demurs, *Et pro Causis*, For that the  
Defendant hath pleaded in Bar to  
the Action, where she ought to have  
pleaded in Abatement of the Bill; and  
for that the Substance of the Plea  
being in Abatement, she hath pleaded  
it after Impar lance. *R. Wallys.*

For the like.

Page against Hunter. Pleads, *Actio  
non ut Exec'*, *Quia* le Obligor died In-  
testate, and Administration *Absque hoc*,  
that he Administred as Executor.

I conceive that the Plea was good  
in Abatement, but being pleaded  
in Bar is naught. *H. Pollexfen.*

*Bealy versus Sampson, Trin. 4 Jac.*

2. R.

Replevin of Cattel, &c. Defendant  
justifies by Warrant, *dat' 2 Aug. rei'  
Quinden' Martin' Anno tertio, &c.* *Absq;  
hoc*, That he was Guilty before the  
said 2. Aug. or after the said *Quind'  
Martini.*

For not well  
Traversing of  
the time, and  
for alledging a  
thing against  
Law.

*Quer' Demurr', Et pro Causis, viz. Quod  
placitum pred' male traver[at Mater' &  
tempus in ea parte traver[at', ac Travers.  
ill'*

ill' extra idem placitum omitti debuisset,  
si non idem placitum transversasset tempus  
inter pred. secundum diem Augusti, &  
pred' Quinden' Martini in eod' placito  
menc'. Item quod placitum pred. suppon'  
Averia pred' imparcari quousque summa  
111. ad usum dñi Vic' solut' fuit, Ubi  
revera dictus Vic' huiusmodi sum' ad usum  
ipsius Vic' per Legem terre recipere non  
potuit.

Trin. 35 Car. 2. Dellingham against  
Wells, &c. for taking away the Plaintiffs  
Goods.

Defendants plead, That Wells levied  
a Plaint in the Sheriffs Court against  
one E. C. who had the Goods in pos-  
session, and that by virtue of a Re-  
plevin they took them, &c. and that the  
Goods in the Sheriffs Court and in  
the Narr' are the same.

Plaintiff demurs, Et pro Causis, Eo For that the  
quod placitum pred. non constituitur nec de- Plea neither  
negat Bona & Catalla pred. fore J. D. censetur, nec  
nec monstrat aliquem titulum pred. J. W. avoideth.  
ad habend' bon' ill'. H. Pollexfen.

In Transgr' Parker versus Hele, Hil.  
2 & 3 Jac. 2. ro. 688.

Eo quod predict' S. non monstrat aliquod For not making  
Titulum vel justam causam pro averiis Title, nor Au-  
suis ire in commun' Via pred' nec aliquid swering the  
respond' ad vagrantiam & errat averior' Muster.  
ill' in Via ill'. Hen. Pollexfen.

*In Transgr.* Mathews *versus* Cary,  
For taking a Silver Tankard.

Def. pleads, That the Plaintiff was  
presented at *Westminster* for a Nufance,  
&c.

The Repl<sup>r</sup> was, *De injur' sua propria*,  
and traverses the melting Tallow to a  
Nufance.

For Traversing  
a Matter not  
traversable.

*Eo quod pred' R. per placitum suum  
pred' traversat Mater in Barr' ipsorum  
E. M. & M. non affirmat' seu allegat' seu  
per Legem traversabil'. Et pro eo quod  
idem R. non respond' ad Mater' in barra  
placitat'.*

Hen. Pollexfen.

For that the  
Rejoinder de-  
parts from the  
Plea.

*Et pro Causis, Quod pred' Def. per pla-  
citum suum pred' rejugend' placitat' a  
priori placito suo pred' recedit, Et quod  
placitum ill' incert' insufficien' existit &  
caret forma, &c.*

Ed. Saunders.

For want of  
sufficient Alle-  
gation and  
Form, &c.

*Eo quod Def. non bene allegaver' in  
placito suo predict' superius menc' fuer'  
sufficien' Manucriptores, sed per implicac'  
& non positive, Ac pro eo quod placitum  
pred' caret forma, &c.*

*Vide 3 Cro. 460, 852. Mo. pl. 596.*

For not An-  
swering the  
Matter in the  
Bar.

Defendant, as Executor, pleads 10  
several Judgments.

Plaintiff replies to one, and that it  
was kept on foot to defraud the Plain-  
tiff.

Defendant demurs, and shews for  
Cause, That the Plaintiff hath given no  
Answer

Answer to any of the other Judgments.  
H. P.

But Judgment for the Plaintiff, That Replication is good.

Cary against Baccus.

The Plaintiff as Bayliff of the Liberty of *Westminster* declares against Defendant for entering his Franchise, and levying Goods by virtue of a *Testat* *Fi. Fa.* directed to the Sheriff of *Midlesex*, &c.

Def. Demurr', *Eo quod per Narr' pred'* For not shewing  
*non apparet quomodo predict' E. seisit. fuit* his Right and  
*de pred' offic' ballivi Franchef. in Narr'* Title.  
*pred' spec' nec quod jus vel Titulum idem*  
*E. habuit in eo Offic'.* Et quod Narr' ill'  
*est incerta insufficien' & caret forma,*  
&c.  
S.Ward.

Et pro Causis, *Eo quod predict' S. per* For redundancy  
*Repl', &c. recessit ab Exit' int' ipsum S.* and departing  
& prefat' N. W. R. & W. superius junct' from the Issue.  
& non directe respond' ad Materiam per  
ipsum J. R. disjunctim placitat' & quod est  
in se redund' & caret forma.

Smith versus Darell. Trover.

*Eo quod placitum predict' tendit ad* For Incertainty.  
*General' Exit' solummodo & General' Exit'* &c. and not  
*placitari debuit, Quodque placitum pred'* tendring the  
*est incertum duplex & caret forma, &c.* General Issue.

W. Thompson.

Mich.

*Mich. 2 Jac. Moor versus Kirby. Assault.*  
Justify per Precept' for Admiralty.

For not shewing  
the Cause of  
the Warrant,  
whereby he  
justifies, &c.

*Eo quod non ostendit quod fuit aliqua  
Causa vel materia surgens infra Fur' Cur'  
Admiral' vel pro qua re Warr' sive Ar-  
rest' pred' fuit nec quo die vel quando  
duxit corpus predict' J. coram Surrogat'.*

H. Pollexfen.

For that the  
Plea does nei-  
ther Confess  
or Avoid.

*Eo quod placitum pred' R. est Argu-  
ment' & non cogn' evad' vel contradic'  
materiam in Narr' pred' J. content' ac  
est incert' duplex & caret forma, &c.*

W. Jones.

For that the  
inducement to  
the Traverse  
confesses the  
Cause of Action,  
and traverses  
what is not  
traversable,  
and is a Nega-  
tive pregnant.

*Eo quod inductio ipsius N. ad Traver-  
siam suam continet materiam consiten'  
causam Action' ipsius J. Ac eo quod pred'  
N. traversat mater' minime traversabil'  
vel allegat' per prefat' J. in Billa sua pred',  
Ac eo quod placitum ill' est negativum  
pregnans & attingens solummodo ad Gene-  
ral' Exit'.*

*Quer' moratur.*

Judgment by  
Nil dicit to  
Demur rer.

*Super quo predict' Def. nichil ad pred'  
morat' in Lege pred' J. superius ad barram  
respons. pred' E. superius placitat' dicit,  
per quod idem J. reman' versus prefat' E.  
inde indefens.*

*Ideo cons. est, Quod pred' J. recuperet  
versus prefat' E. debitum suum predict' &  
dampna sua occasione detenc' Debiti ill' ad  
20 s. eidem J. ex assensu suo per Cur' hic  
adjudicat', Et pred' E. in Misericordia, &c.*

By



By this it appears, That though a General Demurrer prevaileth not where the Insufficiency is only want of Form; yet this want of Form is most commonly made one of the Causes of a Special Demurrer. For the Judge is to have no regard to want of Form, &c. but only to such Causes as the party demurring shall particularly set down, &c.

---

CHAP. V.

*XII Rules in Pleading.*

I. **A**cts and Statutes in Pleading *Acts and Statutes pleaded.* need not be recited wholly, only the particular Branch that concerns the Matter in hand; because every Branch is an Act of it self. But otherwise of a Record; for that is grounded upon an Original Judgment, and ought therefore to be entirely recited when pleaded in Bar. *Touch. of Prec.* 186.

II. Pleadings must be certain, That the Adverse party may know where-  
*Certainty in Pleadings, and Remedy by Demurrer.*  
unto to Answer; or else he were at a Mischief, which Mischief is remedied by Demurrer. *Idem* 186.

III. In

*Imperfections  
of Pleading.*

III. In all Imperfections of Pleading, whether it be in ambiguity of Words and double Intendments, or want of Certainty and Averments, the Plea shall be strictly and strongly taken against him that pleads it. *Touch. of Prec.* p. 189.

See there the Example.

*Ambiguities  
that grow by  
References.*

IV. So upon Ambiguities, that grow by References.

If an Action of Debt be brought against *J. F.* and *J. B.* Sheriffs of *London*, upon an Escape, and the Plaintiff doth declare upon an Execution by force of a Recovery in the Prison of *Ludgate*, *sub Custod' J. S. & J. D.* then Sheriffs in *1 H. 8.* and that he so continued *sub Custodia J. B. & J. G.* in *2 H. 8.* and so continued in *Custodia J. F. & J. P.* in *3 H. 8.* and then was suffered to escape.

*J. F.* and *J. P.* plead, That before the Escape, at such a Day *Anno superius in Narr' specificat'*, *J. S.* and *J. T. adtunc Vic'* suffered him to Escape.

This is no good Plea, because there be 3 Years specified in the Declaration, and it shall be hardest taken, that 'twas 2 or 3 *H. 8.* when *J. S.* and *J. D.* were out of Office: And the *adtunc Vic'* will not help them, though it seems by Intend-

Intendment, but the Year must be alledged *en fait*. *Dyer* 66. *Touchstone of Prec.* 190.

V. For uncertainty of Intendment. *Uncertainty of Intendment.*

If a Warranty Collateral be pleaded in Bar; and the Plaintiff by Replication (to avoid the Warranty) saith, he entred upon the Possession of the Defendant.

*Non constat*, Whether this Entry was in the Life-time of the Ancestor, or after the Warranty descended; and therefore it shall be taken in the strictest sense, That it was after the Warranty descended, if it be not otherwise aver'd. 3 *H.* 7. 2, 3. *Plow.* 46. a.

So for Impropriety of Words 38 *H.* 6. a. b. 39 *H.* 6. 56. *Touchstone of Prec.* 191.

See there the Example.

VI. For Repugnancy in Pleading. *Repugnancy in Pleading.*  
*Touch. Prec.* 192.

See there the Example.

VII. A Bar may be good to a Com. Bar.  
mon intent, though not to every intent.  
*Idem* 192.

See there the Example.

VIII. A

*A man need  
not disclose  
that which  
is against  
himself.*

VIII. In Pleading, a man shall not disclose that which is against himself: And therefore if it be Matter that is to be set forth on the other side, then the Plea shall not be taken in the hardest sense, but in the most beneficial, and to be left unto the contrary part to be alledged. *Dyer 16, 17. Touchst. of Prec. 193.*

See there the Example.

*Outlary plead-  
ed.*

IX. The Defendant may plead an Outlary in disability of the Plaintiff, before Imparlance; but after Imparlance he cannot plead in Disability of the person, but he may plead in Bar of the Action. *32 H. 6. 33. 35 H. 6. 36. Touchst. of Prec. 196.*

See there the Example.

If a man pleadeth, That the Plaintiff is an Alien born, or Outlawed, he may conclude either to the Writ, or to the Action. *32 H. 6. 27.*

*Miscetial of  
General Act  
of Parliament.*

X. If a man plead a General Act of Parliament, and miscetite the same; yet it shall not prejudice him, because the Judges ought to take notice of it, *Per totam Curiam. Et Nul tiel Record,* cannot be pleaded against a General Act of Parliament, although it cannot be found, *per Coke Ch Justice. Touch. Prec. 198.*

XI. Note

XI. Note by all the Justices for a *Rule of Tra*,  
General Rule, where a thing alledged *verse*.  
doth confess and avoid my Plea, I  
may Traverse it. 7 H.6. 13 *Eliz. Dyer*.  
*Touch.Prec.199.*

In a Plea you must never conclude  
a Traverse, *Et de hoc pon' se super Pa-*  
*triam*; and if it be so pleaded, Demur  
specially, and shew it. *Ed.Saund.*

*Vide ante 78,111. & postea.*

XII. In all Pleadings where you *Legatee pleads*  
claim as Legatee, you must surmise *Consent of Ex*,  
the Consent of the Executor; as, *Cui* *ecutor.*  
*quidem dimissioni idem J.S. consentiuit, &c.*  
*Touch.Prec.203.*

Note, That while the Pleadings are  
in Paper, one may have a Reference *Reference.*  
to the Secondary, on a Suggestion, that  
he will pay whatever is due; but after  
Judgment, nothing will be stay'd on  
such Motion. *Pasc. 13 Car.2. 1 Keb. 12.*

*Many*

*Many other Special Rules and Matters for Pleadings, Alphabetically digested.*

*Abatement.*

Abatement, See *Touch. Prec.* from pag. 1 to the 20, *vide postea.*

*Advantage.*

Accord and Satisfaction, *vide postea.*

He that in Pleading will take advantage of a particular Statute, must shew particularly, that he is comprized within the Statute. *Pract. Reg.* 33.

*Arbitrament.*

In Arbitrament to make an end of all Matters between 3 parties, and they make and end only between 2.

*Mr. Latch his opinion to draw a Bar to a Bond for performance of an Award.*

Let the Defendant demand Oyer of the Condition, and then set forth, that the Arbitrators made a certain Writing, purporting an Award under their hands, &c. in *hec verba*. But the Defendant saith, that at the time of the Submission and Writing, purporting an Award made, there was a difference, and demand made by the said *W.* Obligee, against the said *R.* one of the Obligors, for and concerning, &c. Which difference and demand was submitted by the said Submission, to the said Arbitrators and notified to them; of which Matter of difference and demand, nevertheless they have made no Award, but left the said *A.* still subject

Subject to be sued in the said demand,  
not Arbitrated, *Et Judgment si Actio*,  
&c.

Arbitrament is no Plea, after the  
last Continuance. 21 H. 7. 33.

If all the Matters submitted to the  
Arbitrators be not Awarded upon the  
Award it is not good. *Pract. Reg.* 27.

A Tenant for Life may pray in Aid, *Aid*,  
of all such persons as are in Remainder  
of Estate of the Lands for which he  
is Impleaded. *Idem* 38.

*Stephens* against *Elrick*, *Hill.* 26. Car.  
2. & 1 Jac. 2. Co. 354.

An Apprentice brings his Action, *Apprentice*,  
for not instructing him, against his  
Master.

The Defendant pleads, he turned him  
away because he imbezled his goods.

*Pollexfen*, Shall we be bound to keep  
him that imbezels our goods? *Per Cur.*  
you shall, for you may have your  
Action, and so may he for your not  
instructing him.

Administration, Where one pleads *Administration*,  
Letters of Administration which are  
granted by such an Ordinary, where-  
of the Law doth take notice, he may  
plead, that they were granted unto  
him *debito more*; But if they be granted  
by an inferior Ordinary, of whom  
the Law doth not take notice, he  
must plead, that they were granted

M

unto

unto him, *per Ordinariū illius Locī. Pract. Reg. 235.*

Where the Payment of Money would not be for the advantage of the Testator, there the not paying of it cannot be pleaded, to be to the Retarding of the Administration of his Goods and Chattels. *Idem pag. 21.*

Defendant pleads *plene Administravit. Repl. Quod quer' tulit prius Origin' super quo Def. fuit waviar' & waviar' fuit reversat' pro insufficienc' inde, Et quod die prosecution' prioris Brevis Def. habuit Assets. Ash 230.*

*Note,*

Note, Such Replication may be concluded to the Country, but the certainest way is to say, *Et hoc paratus est verificare, &c. 2 Cro. 590.*

*Amends.*

Tender of Amends before Distress for Damage feasant makes the Distress torcious; and where Trespass is involuntary, the Defendant may disclaim and tender amends, which is a good Bar in the Action. And if Verdict pass for the Defendant, or Plaintiff be Non-Suit, it is a perpetual Bar by the Act 21 Jac. Ca. 16. 2 Inst. 107. 8 Co. 117.

*Attornment.*

In Pleading Feoffment of a Mannor you need not to alledge Attornment of the Tenants of the Mannor, but 'tis to be alledged by the other party. When the Services of any Tenant come  
in



in question, it is a sure way to alledge  
Attornment, otherwise it is ill. *Co. Lit.*  
310. 6 *Co.* 9. 3 *Cro.* 401. *Yelv.* 135.  
8 *Co.* 82.

In the Pleading Attornment it is suf- *Attornment.*  
ficient to say, *ad quam quidem Conces-*  
*sionem il se Attornavit*, without men-  
tioning the Attornment to be to the  
Grantee or any other. 1 *Cro.* 441.

In Pleading Attainder *Virtute Com-* *Attainder.*  
*missionis*, and not said *sub magno Sigillo*  
*Anglie*, is good. 1 *Cro.* 461.

If in Appeal the Defendant plead in *Appeal.*  
Abatement of the Writ, and the Writ  
be adjudged good, it is peremptory,  
and he shall not be permitted to an-  
swer over, but shall be condemned up-  
on the Writ. *Pract. Reg.* 33.

To an Action for scandalous words, *Alien.*  
'tis no Plea, that the Plaintiff is an  
*Alienigena natus in partibus transmarinis*  
*extra Ligeanc' Dom. Reg. &c.* *Yelv.* 199.  
1 *Bal.* 134.

*Fuit & ad huc existit seistus*, is suffi- *Averment.*  
cient Averment of Life in a Count.  
*Dyer* 304. *a. Rol.* 50.

One may aver what day the Deed  
was inrolled. 4 *Co.* 71.

Where a Statute is recited, there *Averment.*  
one may not aver, that there is no such  
Record. *vide antea*, 102.

M 2

When

When a Bargain and Sale is mention-  
ed to be made for good consideration,  
it may be averr'd that the Mony was  
paid. 2 Co. 76. M. 569. 1 Co. 176.

[*Licet*] is sufficient Averment in  
Plading, and when joyn'd with the  
time and place certain, is Issuable. *Yelv.*  
121. *Plow.* 127. b.

*Avowry.*

Defendant makes Counfance as  
Servant to another, and good. *Rast.*  
555.

If one Avow for two Causes, and  
can maintain the Avowry but for one,  
yet good. *Pract. Reg.* 20.

Avowry for a Rent charge created  
by Fine and Deed, due above 40 years  
since, upon Lands charged with Dis-  
tress.

Defendant Pleads the Statute 32 H.  
8. ca. 2. of limiting Avowries for Rents  
to seisin within 40 years. 8 Co. 64.  
10 Co. 108.

*Bargain and  
Sale.*

Bargain and Sale, in Pleading there-  
of, he ought to say *pro quadam pecunie  
summa*, otherwise it is ill. 1 Len. 170.

Briefs and Warrants pleaded, the  
Defendant ought to say, that the War-  
rant was in writing: But if he say *quod  
cepit Virtute Warranti in Scriptis*, &c.  
'tis implied, that 'twas in writing. 3  
Co. 44.

'Tis

## Rules in Pleading.

365

'Tis not necessary to say, that the Writ was return'd when the Bayliff justifies *Virtute inde, &c.* but when the Sheriff himself justifies 'tis necessary; neither is it necessary when one pleads, that the Debt was levied upon him by *Fieri facias. Ca. Sa. &c.* 1 Cro. 447. 5 Co. 9.

In Trespass Defendant justifies in *auxilium Ballivi qui arrest' quer' Virtute Warranti super Latitat*, and detained him until he was discharged; 'tis not necessary in such Case to shew in the Plea, that the Sheriff had returned the Writ. 1 Cro. 447. 2 Cro. 372. 3 Cro. 181. Jon. 179. 2 Rol. 563. *con'*.

Condition may be pleaded without Deed, of Things and Contracts that are without Deed. *Inst.* 225. b. Conditions.

Condition of an Obligation to pay Money 31 Sept. Defendant pleads payment at the day; Verdict that it was not paid at the day nor before; Judgment for the Plaintiff. 1 Cro. 78. 1 *Inst.* 206. 2 Cro. 5. a.

Condition that he shall permit his Wife to make a Will of his Goods to 100*l.* to be paid within a year; In Pleading thereof he ought to say, that he had paid the Money, otherwise 'tis ill. 1 Cro. 597. 220. 2 Rol. 248.

Conditions performed.  
Court.

Conditions performed, See many good Cases. *Plow.* 291. a.

Although one plead in disallowance of the Jurisdiction of a Court, yet he may afterwards come in and allow the Jurisdiction and plead there. *Pract. Reg.* 54.

Inferior Courts ought not in Pleading to shew a thing by implication, but they must set it forth expressly. And also Surplusage in an inferior Court will make Error; for they must keep their Forms precisely: For if they should be suffered to break their Forms, it would introduce all Barbarism and Confusion. *Idem* 52.

The Jurisdiction of an inferior Court must be set forth, and by what Authority it is held, whether by Prescription or Letters Patents. For every inferior Court must be held one of these ways. *Idem* 52.

A Court that holds Plea by virtue of Letters Patents, ought to proceed according to the course of the Common Law. But Courts that are Courts by custom, may proceed according to their custom, so that it be not contrary to Law. *Idem* 54.

One ought to speak against the Jurisdiction of the Court by Pleading to it, and not by speaking in arrest of Judgment, for then 'tis too late. *Idem* 56.

All

All Courts of Record were originally the Kings. *Idem* 57.

Consideration, To say *pro diversis Considerationibus* & *Considerationibus* is not sufficient to raise an use, without Averment that Mony was paid. 1 Cro. 154, 176. 2 Co. 15.

*Vide antea* 106, 107.

Where the Conclusion of the Plea shall be, *Que est Eadem*. See *Latch* 236, 475, 476.

Customs and Prescriptions. See *Touch. of Prec.* pag. 72. *Customs and Prescriptions.*

Departure is when the Plaintiff doth plead in his Replication a Matter which is contrary to that which is admitted in his Declaration, this is a departure. *Pract. Reg.* 79. See before.

See *Touch. Prec.* 200, 201, 202.

If *A.* make a Bond to *B.* and deliver it to *C.* to the use of *B.* it is presently the Deed of *A.* But if *C.* offer it to *B.* and *B.* refuse it in the Country, and thereby the Bond loses its force, yet *A.* cannot plead *Non est factum* to it. 3 Co. 26. *Disagreement.*

A Discontinuance of an Action or Suit is not a perfect Discontinuance, until it be entred on the Roll : But if this Discontinuance be to be pleaded, 'tis not necessary to plead the Entry of it. *Pract. Reg.* 88. *Discontinuance.*

*Per Cur'* After Issue the Plaintiff cannot discontinue, without assent of the Defendant. 1 *Keb.* 485. *Pl.* 23.

*When it may  
be entred.*

The Plaintiff cannot discontinue his Action after Demurrer joyned and entred, or after a General or Special Verdict found, or after a Writ of inquiry executed, without leave of the Court. See *Comp. Soll.* 334. 2 *Keb.* 353.

Divers Matters in one Action, and the Defendant pleads to all except one, and Issue tryed, and Judgment for the Plaintiff, and no Discontinuance. 11 *Co.* 6. *b.*

Discontinuance may be entred after Special Verdict, but not after a General; but then no Costs. 1 *Cro.* 575. But see more of this *Pract. Reg.* 87. 88. nor after a Special Verdict found upon the Matter in Law, &c. *ut antea*

*Devise.*

If a Devise of a Term be pleaded, he shall plead it, that he entred by the Assent of the Executors. 2 *Co.* 39.

When Land is claimed by Devise, tis of necessity in the Plea, to shew that it was *Soccage tenure*. *Cro.* 667. *Dyer* 329.

*Defence.*

In all Cases before the Defendant plead in Bar, he ought to defend the wrong supposed by the Plaintiff, *per Venit & defendit Vim & injur. quando,*  
&c.

&c. and if it be omitted tis no mistake of the Clerk, but failing in substance. *Ylvo. 210. vide antea 56.*

In Ejectment and ancient Demesne pleaded, you ought not there to make a full defence. See 5 Co. *Aldens Case.*

It seems that in a Writ of Right, *Double defence.* the Defendant ought to make a double defence, (to wit) the Plaintiff's Right, and to maintain his own Right: And where two Defendants joyn in defence, they ought not to sever in Pleading. 1 Cro. 311.

A Plea to the Jurisdiction ought to *Plea al Juris.* be, *Et pred. A. B. in propria persona sua diction.* *venit & defendit vim & injur. Et dicit, &c.* For he ought not to make a full defence by adding *quando, &c.* for that is *quando ubi & quomodo Cur' videbitur.* Co. Inst. 127.

In Pleading Assignment of Dower, *Dower.* it is not necessary to say, *quod fuit per metas & bundas.* 1 Cro. 101, 162. vide postea. *Bar al Dower.*

In Pleading that the Bond is joynt, *Debt.* he ought to say, that the other hath Sealed, otherwise tis ill. 2 Co. 43. *fon.* 304. 3 Cro. 549.

To a Debt upon Bond, 'tis no good *Conjunctim & divisim.* Plea to say, that another was bound in the said Bond, *conjunctim & divisim* with the Defendant, and that the Plaintiff had recovered against him, and

and the Sheriff had permitted him to Escape.

*Escape.*

But tis otherwise, if the Escape be by the consent of the Plaintiff. 1 Cro. 75, 109, 240, 245, 551. 2 Cro. 142. 3 Cro. 850. Hob. 60. 1 Inst. 139.

*Condition non damnificatus.*

Condition to discharge and save harmless, &c. tis no Plea to say *non damnificatus*; but he ought to shew how he discharged him. 1 Len. 71.

But on a Condition to save harmless from building, in such an Action, tis said *non damnificatus* is a good Plea. Mo. 857. 3 Cro. 165, 363, 634.

*Debt mortuæ cogent.*

But if he pleads he had sayed him harmless, and shewed not how, tis ill. See 2 Cro. 165, 363. *Vide postea.*

*Condition.*

Condition to pay 35 l. at Michaelmas and 35 l. at Lady-day; he pleads payment of the 70 l. *secundum form. Conditionis*, and good, though the Condition implied several payments. 3 Cro. 256.

*Debt.*

Debt on Bond, Defendant pleads that *factum predict.* was sealed without, date, and the Plaintiff put in a date after, *Et sic non est factum*, and on Demurrer adjudged against him: For by saying *factum pred.* he had confessed his Bond, but he should have pleaded

*Non est factum. non est factum.* 3 Cro. 300.

*Executor, Judgment.*

In Debt against an Executor he pleads a Judgment in Bar, and because he



he did not plead *prout patet per Recordum*, it was resolved to be ill. 2 Cro. *Prout patet per Recordum*. 266.

But if the Executor plead several Judgments, and that he had not Assets *ultra*, tis not good to say *sicut per Recordum* pred. 2 Cro. 625. *Sicut per Recordum*.

Debt against Executor, they plead a Judgment against the Testator by *A. Executor, Judgment pleaded.* for 200*l.* and another by *B.* for 100*l.* and that they have not Assets, but to satisfy the 200*l.*

And the Plea was held double, having *Double Plea.* pleaded two Judgments and rely upon one. 9 E. 4. 12. a.

Debt for 100*l.* Administrator pleads *Administrator,* Judgment of 200*l.* to another, so *plene Judgment* *Administravit*, and that he had not *pleaded.* Goods, *preterquam non attingen. ad* 200*l.* The Plaintiff Demurs generally because he shewed no certain sum, *Incertainty.* whereto the goods amounted, according to. 9 Co. 109. b.

Yet this is said to be cured by *General* General Demurrer, and held but *Form,* murrer. and oftner pleaded in the general, than to plead a particular sum *Hob. 133.* *More versus Andrews. Trin. 16. Car. 2.* *B. R. vide Co. Entr. 446. a. 148. Pl. 27.* 152. a. 269. a. 617. b.

In Debt against Executor on Bond, *Executor pleads* Defendant pleads six several Judgments. *six Judgments.* and that he had not Assets *ultra*  
to

Two found by  
Fraud.

to satisfy them; Plaintiff replies, that they were obtained by Fraud and Convin, and the Jury find that two of them were by Fraud, &c. and Judgment for the Plaintiff. 1 Bro. 49.

Executor pleads  
Statute, how  
it must be  
pleaded.

Executor pleads Statute and Judgment against his Testator, and that he had not Assets *ultra*; in Pleading thereof he ought to say, *quod per scriptum obligatorium secundum formam Statuti concessit, &c.* otherwise tis ill, and that it was *pro vero & justo debito*. 2. And. 130. 1 Cro. 209. 362. 2 Cro. 8. 102.

Executor pleads  
a Recognizance  
to the King.

In an Action brought against Executor, if he plead a Recognizance to the King, he ought to shew that the *Solvendum* was to his Heirs or Executors, otherwise tis no more than a Bond; And he ought also to shew that it was by Record, and the Record in certain, otherwise the Plea may be ill, for the King shall not have preference of Debts which are not of Record. 1 And. 129. Went. 190, 191, 192 Mo. 193.

Note,  
Wager of Law.

Note, A man may wage his Law for Debt on a simple Contract, although the Debt is forfeited to the King, by Attainder of the Creditor. 4 Co. 95.

Condition to do  
several Things,  
performance  
generally plead-  
ed and Demur-  
rer.

Debt on a Bond conditioned to do several things, Defendant pleads performance Generally, and Demurrer; adjudged he should have answered to all the particulars expressed in the Action,

Action : But otherwise where tis to perform Covenants. *Wimbleton* against *Helderup*. *Trin.* 22 *Car. B. R. Rot.* 704. *Vide antea.* p. 108, 165, 166.

Debt upon Bond ; 'tis no Plea, That he had accepted another Bond in satisfaction of the said Bond, or that he had accepted a Statute Staple, or that he had enfeoffed him, &c. For a Statute Staple is but an Obligation Recorded, and one Obligation cannot drown another, although they be both for one Debt, and the Obligee may choose upon whether he will bring his Action. 6 *Co.* 44. 1 *Cro.* 85. 193. 2 *Cro.* 579. 3 *Cro.* 716. *Mo.* 872. 1 *Inst.* 212. *con.* *Hob.* 68. 1 *Rot.* 470.

*Statute Staple pleaded in satisfaction of a Bond.*

*One Obligation cannot drown another.*

Condition, That the Obligor shall warrant and save harmless on Request, the Obligee ought to give Notice, and require the Obligor to save harmless before Suit, otherwise the Condition is not broken. *Mo.* 189.

*Notice before Suit, on a Bond, to save harmless on Request.*

Debt upon Bond with Condition, That if the Plaintiff and his Assigns should enjoy such and such Land by virtue of such a Demise ; that then to be void. The Defendant pleads, That after the Bond to such a day, the Plaintiff had enjoyed the Land ; and good. 1 *Cro.* 195.

*Condition to enjoy Land, excused.*

*Arbitrament,  
Plea Nullum  
fecer' arbitrium.*

In Arbitrament Def. pleads, *Nullum fecer' arbitrium*. Plaintiff replies, *Quod fecer'*, and shews the Award *verbatim*. The Defendant may say, *Non est factum Arbitrator'*. *Yelvo. 153. 2 Cro. 220.*

*Pleads a Co-  
venant, That  
he should de-  
tain the Rent.*

Bar in Debt for Rent, that the Lessor Covenanted, That he should detain the Rent, if he was disturb'd for Homage, and shews how he was disturb'd.

*1 Cro. 137.*

*Pleads, Retinet  
juxta agreea-  
ment.*

*Quoad partem nil debet. Quoad resid' retinet erga Reparac' juxta Agreement.* *Co. 17.*

*Scire facias  
against Exe-  
cutors.*

If a *Scire facias* be brought against an Executor, to shew Cause why he should not pay a Debt unto the Plaintiff, recovered against the Testator; the Executor cannot plead fully Administred; but he must plead, That no Goods of the Testators are come to his hands, whereby he might discharge the Debt: For he may have fully Administred, and yet be liable in Law to pay the Debt. *Pract. Reg.*

*120.*

*Heir pleads,  
That the Exe-  
cutors have  
sufficient.*

'Tis a good Plea for an Heir to say, That the Executor, or Administrator, have Goods sufficient. *2 Inst. 442.*

Many are the Pleas and Bars in Debt upon Bonds, and otherwise, for which see *Survey of the Law*, *Tit. Debt*; *Touchstones of Precedents*; and *Townsend's Tables*, &c.

In

In pleading, a Deed, you cannot <sup>Estoppel.</sup> say it was made before it bears date. *Perk. 31 12 H. 6. l. 2 Co. 4.* But the Jury may find it.

If a Deed be pleaded generally <sup>Deed pleaded without Exception.</sup> without any Exception, and upon Oyer it is shewn to be with an Exception; the Defendant may plead *Non est factum* generally. *1 Cro. 506. 3 Cro. 726.*

A Deed made to two, to pay Money <sup>Money given to two, one dies; how the Executors shall sue.</sup> to one of them; and he to whom the Money is due, dies; the Survivor (and not his Executor) shall have the Action. *1 Bulstr. 26. Yelv. 177.*

If two are mentioned to be parties to one Deed, and one of them only Seals it; In Pleading 'tis enough to say, That he that hath Sealed, *per quoddam scriptum suum*, without mentioning the other who did not Seal; and so in a Feoffment, where one of the Feoffees dies as before. *Co. Entr. 120, 121. 1 Cro. 506. Dyer 227.*

When two are named Grantors in one Deed of Land, and one of them hath the Title to the Land; in pleading you must say, That he that had the Title did grant, without mentioning the other. *1 Inst. 45. 6 Co. 14. Mo. 72. 1 Cro. 406.* <sup>Two Grantors; one has the Title.</sup>

And so it is, when a Surrender is made to two, and one of them only had the Reversion. <sup>Surrender to two; Reversion in one.</sup>

*Quod*

In

Counts on In-  
Indenture, and  
shews not be-  
tween what  
parties.

*Quod per quandam Indenturam concessit, and does not shew between what parties the Deed was made; and yet good. Pal. 173.*

If the Seal of a Deed be broken in Court; the Court will Inrol it for the benefit of the party, after this manner, viz.

Seal broken in  
Court, and  
Deed Inrol'd.

*Memorand, Quod Sigillum cujusdam Scripti indentat' cujus Tenor sequitur in hæc verba, Hæc Indentur', &c. fur' pred. in Evidenc' dat' & ostens'. & eis (ini' al' scripta) pro Veredicto suo pred' dicend. considerand. deliberat. per eosdem Justic' ex infortunio & contra voluntat' suam abstract' fuit, &c. as the Cause shall require. 2 Inst. 676. Hil. 1 Eliz. ro. 1166. & 35 El. ro. 1420.*

Deeds to be  
produced in  
Court.

If one plead a Deed, he must produce it in Court: But one may give a Deed in Evidence, although he cannot produce it, if he can make it out by Proofs, that there was such a Deed; and so he may do of a Record. *Pract. Reg. 239.*

Fraudulent  
Deed.

Fraudulent Deed is good against the party, his Executors and Administrators; and is only void against Creditors; and in Debt against Executors, for not delivery of Goods according to Deed of Bargain and Sale; the Defendant cannot plead, That the Deed

Deed was made to defraud Creditors.

*Telv.* 196. 2 *Cro.* 270.

If a Deed be Inroll'd by the Statute; <sup>Enrolment</sup> and the Inrolment of that Deed is to <sup>how to be</sup> be pleaded; it must be pleaded pre-pleaded. cisely, that the Plea may be certain.

*Pract. Reg.* 144.

Escape and Rescue is a Plea for the <sup>Escape, and</sup> Sheriff, to an Action brought on a <sup>Rescue pleaded.</sup> mean Process for Escape; That the Prisoner was Rescued from the Defendant before he came to the Prison, &c.

2 *Cro.* 419, 486. 1 *Roll.* 99, 389, 807.

*Mo.* 852. *con.* 3 *Cro.* 868. *Jones* 201.

If the Prisoner be taken on Fresh- <sup>Fresh-suit and</sup> suit, in pleading the Reprisal ought <sup>Reprisal, how</sup> to be alledged in the same County <sup>to be alledged.</sup> where the Action is brought; otherwise the Plea is ill. 3 *Co.* 52.

A Recital in an Obligation is an <sup>Estoppel, by</sup> Estoppel, against which he that made <sup>way of Recital in an Ob-</sup> the Obligation shall not be permitted <sup>ligation.</sup> to plead any thing to the contrary, upon an Action brought against him upon this Obligation: For that were to contradict his own Act and Deed.

*Pract. Reg.* 125.

Where one hath liberty to confess <sup>Liberty to con-</sup> and avoid the Matter, which the Plain- <sup>fess and avoid;</sup> tiff doth set forth in his Declaration; <sup>no Estoppel</sup> there he cannot be estopped to plead <sup>admitted.</sup> such Matter for his defence. *Idem* 125.

*Estates, how  
to be pleaded.*

In pleading Estates, 'tis not necessary to make mention of them that are determined; as if a Feoffment be made to Three, it may be pleaded to be made to the Survivors, without mentioning him that is dead. 1 Cro. 506.

*How to plead  
Feoffment to  
Uses.*

In pleading Feoffment to Uses, must say, *Virtute cujus intravit & seisit' fuit in Dominico suo ut de Feodo.* 2 Bulstr. 32.

If it be on Condition, *in Dominico suo ut de Feodo sub Conditione supradict'.* 1 Co. 142.b.

See after *verb. Deed.*

*General Estates  
and particular  
Estates, how  
to be pleaded.*

In pleading General Estates in Fee, they may be generally alledged; but the commencement of an Estate Tail, and other particular Estates ought to be shewn, unless it be inducement to the Matter.

*Averment of  
Life.*

And the Life of Tenant in Tail, and Tenant for Life, ought to be alledged. 1 Cro. 571. 2 Cro. 52. 103. 3 Cro. 18. Plow: 148.

*Excommunica-  
tion, how to  
be pleaded.*

In pleading thereof you ought to shew the day of the Excommunication, especially if it be after the last Continuance, and must aver that the parties are the same; yet 'tis thought that [*prædict'*] helps it. 1 Inst. 303. Plow. 33.b.

When



When Excommunication is pleaded, <sup>Letters Testi-</sup> you ought to shew the <sup>monial and</sup> Letters Testi- <sup>Certificate,</sup> monial, that the party is Excommu- <sup>how to be made</sup> nicated, which ought to be certified <sup>and directed,</sup> by the Bishop; and if certified by the Commissary or Official, is ill. But the Chancellor of an University may certify Excommunication; and the direction shall be, *Universis Sancte Matris Ecclesie filiis. 1 Inst. 131. a. 8 Co. 68. 1 Rol. 183.*

So may the Vicar General, when the Bishop is in *remotis agend*, and the Warden in the Vacancy. *F. N. B. 62. 8 Co. 69. 1 Inst. 134.*

In the Certificate, the Cause for <sup>What the Cer-</sup> which he is Excommunicated ought to <sup>tificate must</sup> be shewn, otherwise 'tis ill; and the <sup>shew.</sup> Bishop ought to certify, that it was in his own Court, and not in another; or that he has found Sentence given by another Bishop. But he may certify it to be made by his Commissary or Official. *8 Co. 68. 1 Inst. 131. a. 1 Rol. 434, 884.*

In an Action the Defendant pleaded, <sup>Defendant</sup> That the Plaintiff was Excommuni- <sup>pleads Excom-</sup> cated, *Et per quod Loquela remaneat sine* <sup>menagement,</sup> *die, &c.*

Plaintiff replies, That he had ap- <sup>Repl.</sup> peal'd to the Sentence, *Et per quod* <sup>That he</sup> *had Appealed,* <sup>pred. def. respondeat, &c.</sup>

And the Replication ill; for it does not maintain his Action. 3 *Bul.* 72. *Rol.* 226. *Raft.* 320. 20 *H.6.* 25.

*How the Entry shall be upon the Allowance of this Plea.*

When such a Plea is allowed, the Entry is, *Quod Loquela remaneat sine die quousque, &c.* *Co. Lit. Sect.* 201. 8 *Co.* 69.

*Qui tam, &c.*

Excommunication is no Plea in an Action brought by *Qui tam, &c.* 12 *Co.* 51.

*Falſe Latin words in Pleas.*

*How to be confirmed.*

When a thing is expressed in Latin with an *Anglice*, if the Latin word have no such signification as 'tis Englished, 'tis not good; but if it have no perfect signification, nor elegant, as it might be; yet by Englishing of it, by which the meaning of the Plaintiff appears to the Court, the Plaintiff shall recover, and the Jury shall be intended to give Damage, according to the Declaration, in Latin.

But when there is a proper Latin word to express a thing; there, if the Plaintiff declare by another bad word, as *Hama* for a *Crow of Iron*, it is ill. 10 *Co.* *Osborn's Case.* *Yelv.* 68, 95, 194. See *Co.* 8. *Blackmore's Case.* *Vide antea.*

*The Statute extends only to Mistakes of the Clerk.*

See also more of these words, and what are amendable after Verdict or Error, by *Stat.* 8 *H.ca.* 12. or otherwise in *Pract. Reg. Tit. Words*, and *Amendment*, in *Touchstone of Precedents*, *Tit. Amendment.*

When

## Rules in Pleading.

181

When a Fine is pleaded in Bar ; if *Fine pleaded,*  
the other reply , *Partes Finis nihil ha-* *Repl' partes*  
*buer'*, he ought to conclude his Plea to *Finis nihil*  
the Country without any further Re- *habuer'*, *how*  
plication. 2 Inst. 523. Dyer 290, 291. *the Plea ought*  
*to conclude.*

That Letters of Administration were *Fraud in re-*  
revoked by Fraud and Covin, and Issue *voking Letters*  
thereupon. *Yelv.* 219. 1 *Bul.* 187. *of Administra-*  
*tion.*

Fraudulent Deeds, *vide ante* Deed,  
125, 176.

It seems, that the defect of a Tra- *Defect of Tra-*  
verse pleaded is only Form, and if the *verse.*  
default thereof is not shewn by De-  
murrer, it is aided by the Statute.

1 Cro. 324. 1 *Len.* 44.

If Joyntenancy be pleaded by the *Joyntenancy*  
Defendant *ex parte Quer'*, 'tis not *pleaded, and*  
necessary to shew how ; but when 'tis *how.*  
pleaded *ex parte Def.* he ought to shew  
how particularly, 2 Cro. 590.

And so of Tenants in Common.  
See *Rast.* 353.

Trespas against Baron and Feme, for *Issue by Baron*  
a Tort by the Feme, *dum sola* : The *and Feme to an*  
Plea was, *Quod ipsi non sunt inde Culp'*, *Action, for a*  
and adjudged ill ; for it should have *Tort done by*  
been, *Quod ipsa non est inde Culp'*, and a *the Feme,*  
Repleader awarded. 1 *Bro.* 6. 2 *Cro.* 6.  
288. 2 *Rob.* 62. 3 *Cro.* 883.

*Vide postea.*

N 3

Original

*Jeofails and  
Original.*

Original is aided by the Statutes; but a bad Original is not, nor Variance between the Name in the Original and Process. *Yelv.* 109. *2 Cro.* 185.

See the Statutes, & *vide antea* pag.

123.

*Teste of  
Venire.*

If the *Teste* of a *Venire facias* be before the Issue joyned, 'tis helped by the Statute. *1 Cro* 90. *Mo.* 402.

Defect of Averment is also aided after Verdict. *2 Cro.* 44.

*Justification in  
Transitory  
Action.*

Where the Action concerns a Transitory thing, If the Defendant do justify the taking or doing in one place, that is a Justification in all places.

*In Local Action.*

But if the Action concerns a Local thing, a Justification in one place is not a Justification in another place. *Pract. Reg.* 184.

*Rules of Justification.*

*Evidence.*

By the Common Law, if the Defendant hath Cause of Justification or Excuse, then cannot he plead *Not Guilty*; for then upon the Evidence it shall be found against him, for that he confesseth the Battery, and upon that Issue cannot justify it; but he must plead the Special Matter, and confess and justify the Battery. See *Co. Lit.* 283.a.

See also the *Abridg. of Co. Lit.* 311.

If

*Rules in Pleading.*

283

If in Battery the Defendant may justify the same to be done of the Plaintiffs own Assault, he must plead it specially, and must not plead the General Issue; and so of the like.

*Son Assault demefne cannot be given in Evidence in General Issue.*

In Trespass of breaking his Close, upon *Not Guilty* he cannot give in Evidence, That the Beasts came through the Plaintiffs Hedge, which he ought to keep, &c. nor upon the General Issue, justify by reason of a Rent-Charge, Common, &c. 25 H. 8. Br.

*Nor, That the Plaintiff ought to repair the Hedges, &c.*

In Detinue, the Defendant pleaded *Non detinet*; he cannot give in Evidence, That the Goods were pawn'd to him, and that it is not paid; but must plead it. Yet he may give in Evidence, a Gift from the Plaintiff; for that proveth, he detaineth not the Plaintiffs Goods. 22 H. 6. 33. 20 El. Dyer 276. 2 M. Dyer 212.

*Nor, That the Goods were pawn'd in Detinue.*

*Upon Non detinet a Gift may be given in Evidence.*

Two Obligors, and one retains the Attorney, a good Justification. Dyer 361.

*Two Obligors, and one retains Attorney.*

If two Men be bound in one Bond joyntly, and the one is sued alone, he may plead Matter in Abatement of the Writ, but he cannot plead *Non est factum*; for it is his Deed, though it be not his sole Deed. 5 Co. 119. See Co. Lit. 283.

*Two bound joyntly, and one sued, may plead in Abatement; but not Non est factum.*

Whensoever a Man doth any thing by force of a Warrant, or Authority, he must plead it.

*Things done by Authority, must be pleaded.*

But all that hath been said must be under two Cautions:

*Where a man may plead the General Issue, and give the Special Matter in Evidence.*

1. That whensoever a Man cannot have advantage of the Special Matter by way of Pleading, there he shall take advantage of it in the Evidence. For Example; The Rule of Law is; That a man cannot justifie in the Killing or Death of a Man, and therefore he shall be received to give the Special Matter in Evidence, as that it was *Se defendendo*, &c.

*So may Officers, as Justices, Mayors, Bayliffs, &c. for what concerns the Execution of their Office.*

2. That in any Action upon the Case, Trespass, Battery or false Imprisonment against any Justice of Peace, Mayor, or Bayliff of City, &c. in any his Majesties Courts of *Westminster*, or elsewhere, concerning any thing by any of them done, by reason of any of their Offices aforesaid, and all other in their aid and assistance, or by their Commandment, &c. they may plead the General Issue, and give the Special Matter for their Excuse or Justification in Evidence. 7 *Jac. ca. 5. 23 H.8.c.5.*

*Trespass may be laid either before or after it was done, so it be before the Action brought.*

If the Trespass were done, the 4<sup>th</sup> of May, and the Plaintiff alledgeth the same to be done the 5<sup>th</sup> of May, or the 1<sup>st</sup> of May, when no Trespass was done; yet if upon the Evidence, it falleth out that the Trespass was done before the Action brought,

brought, it sufficeth. 19 H.6.47. 5 E.4.5.  
21 E.4.66.

And *Littleton* saith, That the Jury may find the Defendant Guilty at another day than the Plaintiff supposeth. *Co.Lit.* 283.

In Trespals for killing a Dog, the Defendant may justifie that the Plaintiff hunted with him in the Defendants Warren, per quod he kill'd the Dog, *for Hunting in his Warren.*  
2 Cro.45.

But a man cannot justifie the cutting of Nets and Oars, for that the Defendants endeavoured to Row on the Water in the several Fishing of the Plaintiff, and to take the Fish with their Nets, and that he cut the Oars and Nets for the safeguard of his Fish; yet he may take them Damage-feasant, &c. 1 Cro.228. 3 Bro.307.

If the Plaintiff do plead, That the Defendant became bound unto him per Obligationem suam; it shall be intended, That this Obligation was sealed and delivered to the Plaintiff, otherwise it could be no Obligation. *Pract. Reg.* 194.

The intent of the Parties shall not be imply'd against the direct Rules of the Law. *Idem.* *How the intent of the parties must be implied.*

A thing which is impossible in Law, is all one with a thing which is impossible in Nature. *Idem.* *Impossibility in Law and Nature.*

It

*Innuendo; its  
Office.*

It is the Office of an *Innuendo*, to Mark out the person that was named before; but it cannot make a person certain, who was not certain before; it cannot alter the Matter in the sense of Words. 4 Co. 17. b.

*Judgment,  
how to be En-  
tered upon the  
Plaintiff's De-  
murrer to an  
ill Plea in Bar.*

If the Defendant plead an ill Plea in Bar, and the Plaintiff demurs upon it, and the Court gives Judgment for the Plaintiff: Judgment shall be entred upon the Bar, and not upon *Nil dicit*. *Yelv.* 38. 2 Cro. 13. 3 Cro. 754.

*Limitation of  
Actions, when  
a thing is to  
be done upon  
Request.*

When a thing is to be done upon Request, if the Plaintiff brings an Action within the time limited by the Statute, after the Request, 'tis well enough, and he shall not be barr'd by the Statute of Limitations, altho' the Promise to do it was beyond the time limited by the Law before the Action brought. 1 Cro. 139. *Hutt.* 106.

*When it ap-  
pears by the  
Count, to be  
out of the  
time.  
When it ap-  
pears upon the  
Evidence,  
The Statute is  
in the Nega-  
tive.*

If it appear by the Count, That the Action is not brought within the time limited, Judgment shall be against the Plaintiff; and if it be alledged within the time, and upon the Evidence it appear to be beyond the time, the Action lies not; because the Statute is in the Negative, that he shall not maintain an Action. 1 Cro. 115, 160, 163.

Trover



Trover is within the Statute of Li- How the Act-  
on may be  
limited in  
Trover.  
mitations; and if the Defendant remain  
beyond Sea, it seems that the Plaintiff  
is not barr'd by the Statute: And if a  
man take Goods and convert them,  
and after the time of Limitation get  
them again and convert them, the  
Owner may maintain an Action upon  
the last Conversion. 1 Cro. 245, 334-  
Jon. 252.

The Statute of Limitation is no bar Debt for Tithes  
not limited.  
in an Action of Debt for Tithes. 1 Cro.  
513.

And Specialties, Bonds, Bills, Inden- Nor Specialties.  
tures, &c. are not limited, but you may  
sue them when you will, *Compleat Sol-  
licitor* 172.

In pleading, 'tis sufficient to say, Mortgage;  
*Quod Clausum predict, predicto tempore* how to be  
*confection' script' Obl' pred' pignorum* pleaded.  
*fuit pred' A.B. &c.* without saying how  
'twas Mortgaged. 3 Cro. 899.

None shall be compelled to shew a Monstrans:  
thing in pleading, which by common None compelled  
to shew a thing  
in Pleading,  
which they  
cannot have  
knowledge of.  
intendment they cannot have know-  
ledge of. *Pract. Reg.* 201.

An Assignee shall have an Action of \* Assignee need  
not shew the  
Assignment.  
Covenant, without shewing the Deed  
of Assignment. 3 Co. 63. 3 Cro. 373,  
436.

*Cestuy que use*  
need not shew  
his Deed.

*Cestuy que use* need not shew his Deed in Pleading; but he ought to shew, that the Grant was to him by Deed. *Dyer* 277 2 *Cro.* 217.

*Defendant*  
must shew his  
Deed upon  
pleading per-  
formance to a  
Bond, so per-  
form Cove-  
nants.

Debt upon Bond to perform Cove-  
nants in an Indenture; if the Defen-  
dant pleads performed, he ought to  
shew the Deed in Court; otherwise the  
Plea is ill upon a General Demurrer,  
for it is Substance. *Rel.* 20.

*Bond not to*  
*alien without*  
*Licence in*  
*Writing, Plea,*  
*That he alien'd*  
*by Licence, and*  
*need not shew it.*  
*In pleading*  
*Grant of a*  
*Reversion, must*  
*shew 'twas by*  
*Deed.*

In Debt upon Bond, Conditioned  
not to alien Lands without Licence in  
Writing. Defendant pleads, That he  
alien'd by Licence in Writing, without  
shewing the Writing in Court; and  
good. 6 *Co.* 38. 2 *Cro.* 102.

In pleading the Grant of a Rever-  
sion, he ought to shew that 'twas by  
Deed, otherwise 'tis ill; but if he  
alleges Attornment to the Grant, it  
shall be intended to have been by  
Deed. 1 *Cro.* 143. *Dyer* 174.

*Tenant in*  
*Dower and*  
*Elegit, &c.*  
*shews no Deed*  
*in Court.*

Tenant in Dower, by *Elegit*, and he  
that comes to a possession by the Act  
of the Law, shews not the Deed in  
Court. 10 *Co.* 94. 1 *Cro.* 209. 2 *Cro.* 70.  
271.

*Modo & forma,*  
*what is put in*  
*Issue thereby.*

*Modo & forma* do not put the Day  
nor Place in Issue; but only the Matter  
and Substance of the Plea. 2 *Rel.*  
713.

Where

Where a Traverse is with a *Modo & Traverse with forma, &c.* that will put the manner, <sup>a Modo & forma.</sup> as well as the Matter in Issue, where the manner is material, as the Time, the Fact, and other Circumstances, when they are the effect of the Issue. 2 Rol. 708.

*Negative pregnant.* In Trespass the Negative pregnant Defendant justifies by Licence from the Plaintiff's Son. Plaintiff replies, <sup>By the Plaintiff.</sup> *Quod non intravit per Licentiam suam,* That is a *Negative pregnant*; for he ought to traverse the Licence by it self, <sup>Traverse</sup> or the Entry by it self. 2 Cro. 87.

A *Negative pregnant* is, when two <sup>by the Defendant.</sup> Matters are put in Issue in one Plea, and this makes the Plea to be naught; because the Plaintiff cannot tell in which of these Matters to joyn Issue, for the incertainty upon which of the Matters the Defendant doth insist upon. Pract. Reg. 220.

*Vide antea p. 94.*

*Quod non habetur aliquod tale Recordum,* Nul tiel Record; Inquisition <sup>past mor. pred. J. modo & forma, &c.</sup> 1 Cro. 104. Hut. 97.

In an Action of Debt in the Common Pleas, upon a Judgment in the Kings Bench; if the Defendant pleads <sup>Debt in the Common Pleas sur Judgment in B. R. and</sup> *Nul tiel Record*, he shall have a *Certiorari* out of the Chancery, and by <sup>Nul tiel Record.</sup> *Mittimus* the Record shall be sent into the Common Pleas. Dyer 32. b. 1 Cro. 297.

A

*Record ought  
to be pleaded  
intire.*

A Record ought to be pleaded intire, that is, the whole Record, and not part of it with an (*int. alia*) in reference to the Record; and so ought a special Verdict to find a Record; for a Record cannot be taken by parcels. *Pract. Reg.* 279.

*A Record of  
the same Court  
pleaded.*

It hath been held, that if a Record in the same Court be pleaded, the other cannot reply *Nul tiel Record*, but he may pray to see the Roll. *Quare.*

*Nolle prosequi  
to some Issues  
where divers  
Issues are  
joyn'd.*

Where there are divers Issues joyned between the Plaintiff and Defendant, and the Plaintiff enters upon the Roll a *Nolle prosequi*, *id est*, *Non vult ulterius prosequi*, that he will not proceed upon one or more of the Issues joyned, yet he may proceed to Tryal upon the rest of the Issues. *Pract. Reg.* 206.

*Trespass a-  
gainst 2 and  
several Pleas,  
Verdict for  
both, and se-  
veral Damages  
and Nolle pro-  
sequi against  
one.*

In Trespass against Two, who plead several Pleas, and at the Tryal both are found for the Plaintiff, and several Damages, the Plaintiff may enter a *Nolle prosequi* against one, and proceed against the other; and so upon a Demurrer, or Issue and Demurrer. 2 *Len.* 177. *Mo.* 624. 1 *Cro.* 239. 243. 2 *Cro.* 118. 349. *Vide Hob.* 70.

*Non est factum  
to a Sheriffs  
Bond how to be  
pleaded.*

If upon a Sheriffs Bond, &c. the Defendant pleads the Statute 23 *H.* 6. he ought to plead the special Matter and conclude, *Issint non est factum*, &c. for he cannot plead

*Non*

*Non est factum* generally. 7 E. 4. 5.

Not Guilty is a good Plea upon an *Non Cul' upon Assumpsit*, if the Plaintiff do not demur thereupon; and after a Verdict Judgment shall not be staied, and the reason is because *Tort* and *Deceit* is alledged. 3 Cro. 470. Noy. 56.

And so in Action of Debt for not paying of Tithes upon the Statute, *Non Cul' in Debt for Tithes.* 2 E. 6. *Non Cul'* is a good Issue because *Tort* is supposed: And so upon all Statutes, which prohibit the doing any thing upon a penalty. 2 Inst. 651. 2 Rol. 683. 3 Cro. 621. 257.

When a clause of *Non Obstante* shall make the grant of the King good, when not, 4 Co. 34. *Bozouns* case. *Non Obstante, how the same shall be construed in the Kings Grant.*

Resolved, when the King by Common Law, cannot in any manner make a Grant, there a *Non Obstante* of the Common Law will not make the Grant good, against the reason of the Common Law, as a Grant of a Protection in an Affize or *Quare Impedit*.

But when the King may lawfully make a Grant, there a *Non Obstante* supplies; as the King having made a Lease for years, Grants the Land, *Non Obstante*, that it be in Lease for Life or years, &c. but the Common Law requires, that he be so instructed, that he be not deceived. See the Book at large.

I have here added an excellent Argument, made by a present Learned Lawyer, concerning the *Non Obstante* in the Kings Grant, wherein are also other notable things.

*The Argument  
upon the Clause  
Non Obstante.*

Hill. 28 & 29 Car. 2. R. rot. Thomas Harris Senior, and Thomas Harris Junior, in Action *sur Case* versus Scipio Stukely *sur indebitat' Assumpsit pro 200 l. pur deneirs receive a loan use*: Defendant pleads *Non Assumpsit*: Jury *trouve Spec' verd'* wherein they find, that the King by his Letters Patents dated the 17 Aug. 12 Car. 2. did constitute John Holle and the Defendant Controllers of the Customs in the Port of Exeter and the adjacent parts, *Habend to Holle and Stukely quamdiu Nob' placuerit*, together withal Trees belonging to the said Office, that John Holle died within 7 years, That the Defendant Stukely, from the Death of Holle to the exhibiting of the present Bill, viz. 28 Nov. 28. in the Execution of that Office hath continued, and yet doth continue, and all that time hath received Fees and Profits belonging to that Office, in all amounting to 100 l.

That 1 May 27 Car' 2d. the King by his Letters Patents did grant to the Plaintiffs the said Office, *Habendum & excecrend' per se vel eor' ali' vel per sufficien' Deputat' suum*, immediately from the making

making of the Grant; if the Office be void; if not, then when it shall next become void, for and during the Lives of the Plaintiffs, and the Survivor of them, together with all Fees thereunto belonging, and that the Grant shall be good *Non Obstante Stat. 17 R. 2. 1 H. 4. 4 H. 4. 13 H. 4.* nothing to the question, 31 H. 6. 6 H. 8. or any other Statute Matter or thing whatsoever to the contrary, *sed utrum super tota Materia* the Defendant *Assumpsit super se, &c.*

(Here followeth Mr. Pollexfen's Argument.)

In this Case:

1. Whether the Grant to the Plaintiffs of this Office, for their Lives and the longer liver of them, to be executed by them or their Deputy, be good in Law?

2. If it should be whether the Plaintiffs be thereby intituled against the Defendant, to maintain this Action of *Indebit' Assumpsit* against the Defendant?

3. If he can, whether upon this Verdict the Plaintiff can have Judgment?

I. That the Grant to the Plaintiffs is void, being contrary to the Stat. 14 R. 2. Cap. 10. That no Customer or Controller

troler shall have Ships of his own, and that to eschew as well the damage of the King's Customs, as the loss of the Merchants repairing to the Port ; and that no Customer or Controller have any such Office for term of Life, but only as long as shall please the King, notwithstanding any Patent or Grant made to any to the contrary.

17 R. 2. Cap. 5. That no Controller shall have any Estate in his Office for Term of Life or Years, but that the said Office, shall remain in the Kings Hands under Government of the Treasurer for the time being ; and if any to the contrary, that they shall be void and of no Effect.

1 H. 4. 13. Recites the Stat. 17.R.2. and confirms it.

31 H. 6. 5. confirms 17 R. 2. and that this Office shall not be granted but by Warrant from the Treasurer sent into the Chancery.

*The Question  
upon the Non  
Obstante.*

That this Patent is contrary to all these Statutes is clear ; but then the Question is, whether the *Non Obstante* in the Patent , shall and may by Law dispense with these Positive and Affirmative Statutes, and make the Grant good notwithstanding.

Herein



Herein I desire to consider of the Case as it would have been, if all those Statutes had been mentioned in the Patent by express words, *Non Obstante* to every Statute.

And if so, yet I conceive this Patent had been void.

I do admit and agree, that where-<sup>The Resolution of the question.</sup> soever a Statute is made, that doth prescribe and direct a form for the King to act by, for the ease of the King, there what is thus proposed, being designed for the Kings benefit, <sup>Statutes to be</sup> the King by a *Non Obstante* of this <sup>dispensed.</sup> Stat. can dispense with it.

Therefore Stat. 9 *Ed. 2.* directing the meeting of the Treasurer, Judges and Barons upon *Craftin. Animar* for pricking Sheriffs, may be dispensed with by a *Non Obstante*, for it takes not away the Kings power to make, but only directs a form *Dy. 225. 1 Cr. 595*

Stat. 31 *H. 6.* That directs, that Controller of Customs shall not be granted, except there be a Warrant produced in Chancery for it, may be dispensed with as to that part of it. *Hob. 214. Hare and Leisure. Dyer 304.*

Also where Statutes are not positively and directly prohibitory, but only *sub modo* under a forfeiture of such a Penalty, there the King may dispense

*Statutes positive not to be dispensed.*

pense by a *Non Obstante*. Case of Monopolies. 11 Rep. 88.

But where a Statute is exprefs and positive that such a thing shall not be done, and that Statute made for the publick good of the Kingdom, in which not only the King, but the People also have a concern, a *Non Obstante* cannot dispense with that Statute.

And of that nature is this Statute, 14 R. 2. Cap. 10. and the rest of the Statute. First, It is not directing any form, or under any qualification.

1. But is direct, exprefs and positive, that no Patent of this Office shall be granted for Life, and that if any Patent be so granted, it shall be void and of no effect.

2. That these Statutes are made for the publick good, wherein both King and People have advantage.

1. The Statute 14 R. 2. Cap. 10. expresses, that to eschew as well the damage of the King, as of the Merchant repairing to the Port, that Controllers shall not have Patents for Life.

Stat. 31 H. 6. Cap. 5. saith, that People have obtained Grants for Life, to the great prejudice of the King and his People.

2. Nature

2. Nature of the Office and reason of these Statutes: The ancient Officers of the Customs were Customer and Controller, and in them was the management of the Customs; they of the one side gave accounts to the King of the Custom of this Duty, and therefore if they misbehave themselves the King was prejudiced and deceived.

Therefore 4 H. 4. ca. 20. they must be sworn upon Oath to give true account.

3 H. 6. 3. Not to conceal Customs duly entred and paid, under forfeiture of treble value.

11 H. 4. 2. Against their keeping Inns or Taverns.

These provide against the mischiefs by which the King was deceived. Other Statutes provide against the mischief that the Subject suffered by the Officer.

And the Stat. 14 R. 2. that the Officer shall not own or meddle with the Freight of Ships, and that as well to avoid the mischief to the King as the Subject.

To the King, thereby to favour or connive at the Merchants that Freight his Ships, by permitting them to make Entries and Payments less than their duty.

To the Subject, by dispatching and discharging these his own Customers, and delaying or denying others that were not, whereby many advantages are lost.

Stat. 11 H. 6. 15. Enacts, that the Controller shall deliver the Merchant a Warrant under Seal, of the Merchandize shewed, without Fee and under a forfeiture.

And in truth much lyeth in the power of the Officer, wherein the Merchants are deeply concern'd; for he hath in his power not only to wrong the King, but also to exact upon and poll the Merchant, if he pleaseth.

He is an Officer according to his Constitution, wherein the Trade of the Kingdom is very much concern'd, as well in his Skill and fitness, as his Honesty and Integrity; and that is the reason there have been so many Statutes made concerning these Offices, that they should be at will. Then, if so be that these Offices be of so publick concern, and that the Subjects have any such interest or concern in them, then these Statutes cannot be dispensed with by *Non Obstante*.

Stat. 31 El. c. 6. Symony, That the person Symoniacally taking a Benefice, shall be a disabled person in Law, to enjoy the same. Stat.

Stat. 6 E.6.16. That Offices granted for mony, contrary to that Statute, shall be void.

*Hob. 75.* The King against the Bishop of *Norwich*, that these Statutes cannot be dispensed with by a *Non Obstante*.

1 *Inst. 120.* That these Statutes cannot be dispensed with by a *Non Obstante*, as it may be if it were *sub modo*, or under a penalty given to the King.

5 *Rep. 15. b. Sur le Stat. 13. Eliz. 10. pur faisant* Leases void, that are made contrary to those Statutes, saith, That the King being the Head of the Weal-publick, cannot be an Instrument to defeat the purview of an Act of Parliament made *pro bono publico*.

4 *Inst. 135.* Resolved by all the Judges that the Statute 13 R.2. c. 3. and the other Statute restraining the Jurisdiction of the Court of Admiralty, being Statutes wherein the Subjects of the Realm have interest, cannot be dispensed with by a *Non Obstante*.

2 *Roll. 179.* That where a Statute concerns the benefit of a Subject, it cannot be dispensed with by a *Non Obstante*.

New Point.

Whether (Non Obstante aliquo alio Statuto) will dispense a Statute not expressly mentioned.

The Solution.

Notwithstanding hath not the effect of a Non Obstante.

2. By way of Admission, these Statutes may be dispensed with by a *Non Obstante*, yet as this Case is, the first Stat. of 14 R. 2. 10. being omitted and not expressly mentioned, whether the general words *Non Obstante aliquo alio Statuto*, it be dispensed with.

It is not enough that the Grant do express the Kings intent to be contrary to the Statute, for then there would be no need of a *Non Obstante* at all in any Case.

General words in the Kings Grant, as, *Notwithstanding any Law, Statute, Act, Matter or thing to the contrary.* (*Notwithstanding*) will not have the effect of a *Non Obstante*.

But that the King may not be deceived in his Grant, but know with what Statutes he doth dispense, there must be express mention made of the Statute, and the *Non Obstante* be by express name.

3 Cro. 515. Lord Darcy's Case, K. E. 4. Granted to the Dean and Chapter of *Pauls* to be discharged of Purveyance.

33 H. 8. those Lands came to the Crown, and were granted to the Lord Darcy with all such Priviledges as the Dean and Chapter of *Pauls* enjoyed, *Non Obstante aliquo Statuto in contrariis*: Adjudged, that these words, *Aliquo Statuto*, should not dispense with the Statute

tute 27 H.8.c.24. but the Statute ought to have been expressly mentioned: And in truth no man can undertake to have all Statutes in his Head, and there will be many Surprizes, if otherwise.

Dyer 352. *Non obstante aliquo Statuto actu vel restrictione in contrarium edito & provis.* intended to dispense with the Statute of *Pluralities*. But Adjudg'd *contr.*

Then if these General Words will not do it, a Dispensation with one Statute is not a dispensation with another. *Non obstante* to the Statute of *Confirmation*, is not a *Non obstante* to the first Statute.

3. Suppose all this against me, yet the Plaintiff cannot in this Case maintain this Action. Here is neither Contract nor Privity betwixt the Parties, but *Tort* and *Wrong*. He must bring an Affize against the Defendant, *J. Web's Case*, 8 Rep. 47. And that as well by the Common Law, as by the Stat. *West. 2. c. 25*. And if not the whole, but parcel of the Profits, he shall have an Affize for them; *Comment upon that Stat. 412*. He might also bring an Action of the Case: Can the same Fact be Right and Wrong?

*Case per le Steward del Mannor a-Count de Sa-*  
gainst him that took upon him and <sup>lop's Case,</sup>  
exercised the Office, and took the <sup>Rep. 68.</sup>  
Profits;

Profits; and thereby hindred and deprived him that had Right.

But how can an *Indebitat' Assumpsit* lye, where Debt doth not?

*Incertainty,  
Forfeiture.*

He was *Customer de Facto*, Answerable to the King for what he took; but for the Fees due for the Execution, 'tis uncertain what Allowance he shall have.

If a Disseisor of a Mannor receive the Rents of the Tenant, shall the Disseisee have an Action of Debt?

6 H. 4. 9. a. 2 Rol. Tit. Dett 597. That if a man receive the Rents of my Tenants of his own Head, I cannot have Debt. (*Slade's Case*, 4 Co. 94. Contract Executory which implies Promise by Reputation.) How then can the Plaintiff maintain this Action against one that Intrudes, and of his own head receives Fees, that if the Plaintiff had been in the Office, it had been due to him?

*Special Verdict  
dependant.*

This of Fees is a worse Case than that of Rent: For an Officer hath no right to his Fees, but only by reason of Executing the Place; he cannot demand them of those that ought to pay, unless he had Executed his Office: How then against a Stranger?

*Brown and London*, 23 Car. 2. B. R. *Indebit'* for Bill de Exchange, Mountney & Royden.



4. If all this against me, Ne poet recover come cest Verdict est.

Quære the Judgment.

*Novel Assignment.* To Assign in one Acre of Land in quodam Campo, without the Name of the Acre, or Buttels, is not a good Novel Assignment. *ment in one Acre of Land, without the name of the Acre.* Dyer 264. 2 Cro. 594. 3 Cro. 355. 492.

*Vide antea* p. 109.

*Non-suit*, see before, p. 64, 97, 115. *Nonsuit.*

*Outlary.* How and when it may be Outlawry pleaded, *vide antea* p. 158.

How to conclude the Plea upon it, *vide antea* p. *ibid.*

See many good Causes of Error to Reverse Outlawries in *Touchst. of Prec.* 161. *Tit. Outlawries and Outlaws.*

Observe also *Utlary*, after.

And note, That the Court will not Reverse an Outlawry, although both the parties consent to it, except there be Error assigned in the Outlawry; for Matters of Record are not to be destroyed without sufficient Cause; and it doth also concern the King, as well as the Parties. *Pract. Reg.* 224. *Outlawry not to be reversed by Consent.*

If one be bound unto *J. S.* in an Obligation of 20 l. to be paid unto *J. D.* it is naught. For to *J. S.* it cannot be good, for the Obligor is not bound *Obligation to one, the Solvendum to another.*

bound to pay him the 20 *l.* in which he is bound, the *Solvendum* being to *J.D.* And to *J. D.* it cannot be good; for if he pay him not the 20 *l.* he cannot sue for it, the Obligor being not bound to him. *Idem* 221.

Obligation,  
Solvendum to  
the Obligor.

But it is said to be a good Bond in Law, where the *Solvendum* is made to the Obligor instead of the Obligee. 1 *Cro.* 77. Therefore *Quere*.

Falsè Latin  
in Bonds.

Concerning Falsè Latin in Obligations, see 2 *Cro.* 146, 190, 309. 3 *Cro.* 896. *Relv.* 95, 105, 225.

Oyer, pleading  
before it and  
after it.

If one be sued upon an Obligation, he may pray *Oyer* of the Obligation, and is not bound to plead before *Oyer*; yet he may plead without *Oyer*, if he please. See before p. 56.

A Copy upon  
Oyer pray'd.

But if he do plead without *Oyer*, he cannot after his pleading waive his Plea, and demand *Oyer* of it; and by the Practice of the Court he is to have a Copy (as well as Sight and Reading) upon *Oyer* prayed. *Pract. Reg.* 225.

Plaint defined.

The *Plaint* is the Cause which the Plaintiff doth express in the Writ, for which he doth complain to the King, and for remedy thereof desires the King's Writ; and in the Declaration the Plaintiff doth more at large express the same Matter unto the Court where he brings his Action. *Pract. Regist.* 226.

in

In an Action of Debt upon a Recovery, 'tis not necessary to recite the whole Record; but only *Breviter*, *Quod recuperasset, &c. per quod Actio accrevit*; and so in all Cases where the Record is only Conveyance to the Action. 1 *Inst.* 303. 2 *Cro.* 567. *Plow.* 65. *Yelv.* 16.

*Process upon Recovery pleaded.*

In pleading *Process* in an Inferiour Court, you ought to shew the Authority by which the Court is held, and the Jurisdiction thereof by Parent or Prescription, otherwise it is ill, and the *Process* void. 8 *Co.* 133. 1 *Cro.* 46. 2 *Cro.* 532.

*Process in Inferiour Court.*

In pleading the *Process* of a Court, not of Record, you must shew the whole at large; for the whole is traversable, and if any part be defective, the Officer may not justify. 2 *Co.* 24.

*In a Court, not of Record.*

After the Defendant hath filed Bail in this Court, a *Procedendo* ought not to be granted, much less after Issue is joyn'd in the Cause. *Pract. Reg.* 259. *Pasch.* 23 *Car.* B.R.

*No Procedendo after Bail.*

A *Prohibition* doth lye in all Causes where a *Habeas Corpus* doth lye, and as well concerning a man's Estate, as his Person. *Pract. Reg.* 228.

*Prohibition, where it doth lye.*

See many Special Causes of *Prohibition* in *Pract. Reg.* 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, & 305.

And

To the Court  
of Admiralty.

To an Inferiour  
Court.

Protestando  
advantagious,

General Par-  
don how to  
be pleaded,

Pardon for  
Treason, how  
to be pleaded.

Penalty of an  
Obligation for-  
feited.

And note it is there said, That the Defendant in the Court of Admiralty may have a Prohibition to that Court after he hath pleaded there, although he cannot have it to an Inferior Court after he hath pleaded; and the Reason is, because the Court of Admiralty doth draw the Matter *ad aliud examen*, to try it by the Civil Law; but the Inferiour Court doth proceed according to the Common Law, and so doth not draw the Matter in question *ad aliud Examen*. *Pract. Reg.* 230.

*Protestando* sometimes is advantagious, although the Plea be found against him that took the Protestation. *Inst.* 126.3.

*Vide antea* p. 70.

He that will take the benefit of a General Pardon, ought to plead the Statute by which the General Pardon was granted, that the Court may judge whether his Offence be pardoned, or not. *Pract. Reg.* 247.

A Pardon for Treason cannot be pleaded until the Prisoner be charged with the Indictment for the Offence committed. *Idem* 252.

This Court will not give the penalty of an Obligation to the Obligee, which was only made to perform the Covenants of an Indenture: For the Obligee may be but little dammified by the

the Breach. *Idem* 247. 21 Car. in B.

*Reg.*

The Plaintiff's Pledges, that he shall *Pledges, when* prosecute his Suit, may be entred at *to be entred.* any time pending the Suit; for it is now but a formal thing. *Idem* 252.

But it is said, That in Action brought *Pledges for an* by an Attorney of the Common Pleas *Attorney of the* by Bill, there ought to be Pledges of *Common Pleas.* Prosecuting at the end of his Bill, otherwise 'tis Error, and Judgment shall be reversed after Verdict for default thereof: For it is thought to be substance by *Dy. 288. Hut. 92. and 1 Cro. 92.* But *Quare* how, for they are but the Common Pledges.

If an Infant be Plaintiff, he need *No Pledges by* find no Pledges on his Count. *1 Cro. Infant.* 161.

But in Replevin, if Pledges be not *Pledges in* found upon the Plaint, 'tis said to be *Replevin.* Error. *Idem* 594.

*Plenary* for six Months is no Bar *Plenary, where* against the King; yet 'tis said to be so *'tis a Bar, and* against the Queen, and against any *where not.* Common Person. *2 Inst. 138. 22 H. 6. 27. 38 Ed. 3. 4.* And Institution is there said to be a good Plenary.

See more of this in *Survey of the Law,*  
and *Touchst. of Preced. Tit. Quare*  
*Impedit.*

Payment

Payment of  
Mony before  
the Day.

Payment of Mony before the Day of payment appointed, is in Law a payment at the Day; for 'tis no prejudice to pay Mony before time. *Pract. Reg. p. 258.*

Payment with-  
out Deed.

In an Action of Debt brought for Rent due upon an Indenture of demise of Lands, the Defendant may plead payment without Deed, and 'tis a good Plea in Bar; because the Lessee cannot compel the Lessor to make him any Discharge by Deed or Writing upon payment of the Rent. *Idem 258.*

Tender before  
Action, and  
Refusal.

Where the Defendant did tender unto the Plaintiff the Monies (for which the Action is afterwards brought against him) before the Action was brought, and the Plaintiff refuseth them; and notwithstanding sues the Defendant; the Court will (upon motion and proof of this Tender) order the Mony to be brought into Court, and will stay the Plaintiffs proceedings. For the Court will not encourage Men to be Vexatious. *Idem 249. Trin. 23 Car. B.R. Vide postea.*

And Mony  
brought into  
Court.

Foul Practice,  
one Attorney  
promising ano-  
ther to stay  
for a Plea, but  
yet enters  
Judgment.

*Vide antea Uncore prist. p. 92.*  
If the Attorney for the Plaintiff do tell the Defendants Attorney, That he is content to stay for a Plea till such a time, and yet doth in the mean time enter Judgment for want of a Plea; this is not fair Practice: But if this  
be

be made appear to the Court, the Court will vacate the Judgment, and force him to accept of a Plea. *Pract. Reg.* 260.

A Priviledged person shall not be allowed his Priviledge upon a Motion to the Court; but he must appear and plead his Priviledge, and upon his Pleading he shall be allowed. *Idem* p. 263.

The Prayer of Priviledge is not properly a Plea. *Idem* 265.

One cannot prescribe to have two several Ways by one joynt Prescription; but he must make several Prescriptions for them. *Idem* 265.

In pleading, a man ought to shew from what place, and to what place the Way is; for it must be in a place certain, and what manner of Way it is, Foot, or Horse, or Cart-Way, otherwise 'tis incertain and ill. *1 Inst.* 56. *Relv.* 164.

A thing which is proved to have been and continued for so long time as any one living can remember, shall be presumed to have been beyond the Memory of Man, and will be accounted a good Prescription, because the contrary cannot be proved. *Pract. Reg.* 268.

P

Possession.

Possession plead-  
ed, and shews  
not how.

*Possession.* In Trespass and Assault, the Defendant says, he was possessed of a House (and shews not how) *Et molit' manus imposuit ad extraponend' Quer' e Demo, &c.* This is a good Justification; Because the possession is an inducement to the Plea, and he need not shew, how, or for what he is then possess. 1 Cro. 138.

Protection, &c.  
pleaded, and  
where to be  
allowed.

A *Protection* directed to the Sheriff, That he shall not Arrest a man, is said to be Illegal and void; and such a Protection hath been disallowed, and the Sheriff amerced for staying upon such Protection. 2 Inst. 56. *Rast.* 335. *Vide Fitzb. N.B.* 28, 29, 30. *Vide infra.* §

In every Action, or Plea real or mixt, against Two, &c. a Protection cast for the one, doth put the Plea without Day for all, as in Debt, &c. 9 E. 3. *Protect.* 80, 81.

A Protection cannot be cast, but when the party hath a Day in Court; and when, if he made default, it should save his default, &c. 46 H. 22.

In Appeals of Felony and Mayhem, Protections are not allowed by Common Law; so it is where the King is Sole party; and Protections in personal Actions are expressly ousted by Acts of Parliament. *Bract lib.* 5. 139, &c.



In a Writ of Dower *Unde nihil habet*, in a *Quare Impedit* or *Assize of Darrein Presentment*, in *Ass.* of *Novel Disseisin*, in a *Qu' non admisit*, &c. no Protection is allowable.

By Act of Parliament, 'tis not allowable in Attaint, nor in an Action against a Gaoler for an Escape, nor in Pleas of Trespass, or other Contract made, &c. after the Date of the same Protection. 23 H. 8. ca. 3. 7 H. 4. 4. 13 R. 2. 16.

Note, In Judicial Writs which are in nature of Actions, where a party hath day to appear, there a Protection doth lye, as in Writs of *Scire facias* upon Recoveries, Fines, Judgments, &c. so it is in a *Quid juris clamat*, &c. But in Writs of Execution, as *Habere fac'*, *Seisinam*, *Elegit*, Execution upon a Statute, *Cap' ad Satisfac'*, *Fieri fac'*; here no Protection can be cast for the Defendant. 12 E. 3. *Protect.* 72.

No Writ of Protection can be allowed, unless it be under the Great Seal, and it is directed generally. 2 Co. fo. 17. *Lane's Case*, 8 Co. fo. 68. *Trallop's Case*. 35 H. 6. 2.

☞ The Courts of Justice are to allow or disallow of the Protection, &c. (be they Courts of Record, or not) and not the Sheriff, or any other Officer. 43 E. 3. *Protect.* 96.

Albeit Queen Elizabeth maintain'd many Wars, she granted few or no Protections; and her Reason was, That He was no fit Subject to be employed in her Service, that was subject to other mens Actions, lest she might be thought to delay Justice. Co.Lit.131.b.

See the Abridgment 135, 136, 137, 138, 139.

*Que est eadem,  
Where Defen-  
dant justifies  
by Warrant.*

Trespas in London; Defendant Justifies by a Warrant, in the County of Norfolk, *Que est eadem Transgr', &c.* and Traverseth, That he is Guilty in London, *Vel alibi extra Com' Norf.* and good. 2 Cro.372.

*Where not  
necessary in the  
Justification.*

If the Defendant in Trespas Justifie the same day and place, 'tis not necessary to say, *Que est eadem, &c.* 1 Bulstr. 138. Kelw. 27, 29. 21 H. 7. 39.

Where the Conclusion shall be, *Que est eadem Transgr', &c.* see Latch 236, 475, 476. Vide Kitchen 236.b.

*Recoveries,  
how to be  
pleaded.  
Record.*

Recoveries: See how to plead Recoveries. Plow.65.b.

*Vide antea p.223, 224.*

A Record ought to be pleaded entire, &c. *vide antea p.54, 190.*

*Reference.*

Reference, *vide antea p.156, 159.*

Plea,

Plea, That the Plaintiff 22 Febr. Release.  
10 Car. released all Actions, &c. The  
Plaintiff demands Oyer of Release, and  
it was of all Actions before 14 Jan.  
and so 'twas no Release to the Day of  
the Release. 1 Cro. 427.

If the Sheriff in return of a Rescue *Rescue, how to*  
mention no place where the Rescue *be Return'd by*  
was made, 'tis ill; yet if it be not *Infra the Sheriff.*  
*Ballivam meam*, if it appears to be  
within the County where the Process  
was awarded, 'tis good. *Yelv.* 51.

Repleader after a Verdict and Judg- *Repleader,*  
ment in the Common Pleas, is removed *where to be*  
by Error into the Kings Bench; if *allowed, and*  
the Issue is not well joyn'd, there shall *where not.*  
be no Repleader, but the Judgment  
shall be reversed. 1 Cro. 494.

*Vide antea* p. 124, 135.

A *Retraxisit* is a Bar of all other Acti- *Retraxisit.*  
ons of like, or inferiour nature, *Qui*  
*semel Actionem renunciavit amplius repe-*  
*tere non potest.* But regularly a *Non-*  
*suit* is not so, but that he may com-  
mence an Action of like Nature, &c.  
See 8 Co. fo. 58. and Co. Lit. 139. a.

In pleading the Grant of a Rever- *Reversion;*  
sion, you ought to shew, that it was by *how to plead*  
Deed or Fine; otherwise 'tis ill. 1 Cro. *the Grant*  
*thereof.*  
143. *Dyer* 174.

But *quare*, if Attornment be alledg-  
ed, whether it shall not be in-  
tended.

Revocation of  
a Warrant of  
Attorney.

If an Attorney appear for his Client, and accept of a Declaration, the Client cannot revoke his Warrant of Attorney with an intent to stay the Plaintiffs proceedings. *Pract. Regist.* 292.

Recital and  
Misrecital  
of a Statute.

If a Statute be misrecited in pleading a Matter, which goes to the Ground of the Action which is brought upon the Statute, it is not helped after Verdict by the Statute of *Jeofails*; but if it be mis-recited only in a Circumstantial Matter, and which goes not to the Ground of the Action, it is helped, being Form, and not Substance. *Idem* 296.

Statute-Staple,  
&c. how to be  
pleaded.

*Statute-Staple*: In pleading thereof, you ought to say, *Quod per scriptum suum Obl' secundum formam Statut' coram* (naming them) *concessit se teneri (&c.) in (&c.) solvend' (&c.) Et si defecerit voluit & concessit per idem scriptum, Quod incurreret super se Hered' & Executor' pena in Statut' Stapul, &c.* otherwise 'tis ill. 1 Cro. 362.

Traverse;  
where needful,  
where not.

*Traverse*: A thing which is only Inducement, and not Substance of the Plea, must not be traversed. 1 Cro. 64.

But

But a Traverse ought to have an *Traverse must*  
Inducement, to make it relate to the *have an In-*  
foregoing Matter, or else it is not good *ducement.*  
and formal. *Pract. Reg.* 218.

There shall not be a Traverse upon *Traverse upon*  
a Traverse, where the first Traverse *Traverse, where*  
is Material; but if it be not Material, *allowable, and*  
there you may traverse the Induce- *where not.*  
ment to it; but when the Title is tra-  
versed, there you ought to maintain  
the Title, and not to traverse the In-  
ducement. 1 Cro. 105. *Hut.* 79. *Hob.*  
104.

If a Defendant plead a Release, he *Release plead-*  
must traverse all Trespasses after; if a *ed.*  
Feoffment, all Trespasses before; if a *Feoffment.*  
Lease, or Licence for a time, then all *Licence.*  
Trespasses before and after. *Hob.* 104.  
*Digby & Fitzherbert.*

If in pleading one say, That such a *Term; what*  
Term he recovered Judgment, &c. *shall have Re-*  
without naming any Day, it shall be *lation to the*  
intended the first Day of the Term; *first day.*  
that is, the Effoin-Day, which is the  
First. *Pract. Reg.* 325.

But by the Statute 29 *Car.* 2. they  
shall be accounted from the Day they  
were Signed.

The Four Days of the Term are,

1. Of Effoin,
2. Exception,
3. Appearance, and
4. Return.

See 1 Cro. 102. 2 Cro. 384. Dy. 361.  
*Pract. Reg.* 325.

But this Rule may hold to other things.

*Tender of Rent,  
 to save the  
 Forfeiture of  
 a Lease.*

*Tender of Rent* to save the Forfeiture of a Lease ought to be of the whole Rent then due, without deduction of Taxes, or Payments. *Idem* 327.

*Vide antea* p. 208.

*Trespass; Vi  
 & armis must  
 not be omitted  
 therein.*

If one bring a meer Action upon the Case, he may declare, omitting the words *Vi & armis*; but if the Action be a bare Action of Trespass, there *Vi & armis* must not be omitted; for it implies a breach of the Peace. *Pract. Reg.* 323.

If it be in the Writ, and not in the Count, 'tis *Error*. 1 Cro. 407.

*Conclusion of  
 the Plea in  
 Trespass.*

For the Conclusion of this Plea, see *Kitch.* 219, 220.

Where it shall be *Que est eadem*, see *Latch.* 236, 475, 476.

*Traverse of  
 Time and  
 Place, when,  
 and where.*

In every Transitory Action, if the Defendant justify by Special Plea in another County, and agree in time, he must Traverse the place: But if he justify at another place in the same County, there needs no Traverse; but conclude *Que est eadem, &c.* 1 Cro. 228. 3 Cro. 667. 3 Rol. 264.

*Vide antea, Justification, p. 128.*

The

## Rules in Pleading.

217

The Pannel upon *Tales* ought to be *Tales*; how  
Return'd thus: *Nomina Jur' de novo* the Pannel  
*imposit' secundum formam Statut'*, &c. must be re-  
otherwise 'tis Error. *Yelv* 214. turn'd.

The Coroner who returns the *Venire* He who returns  
*fac'*, ought to return the *Tales*. *Dyer* 24. the *Venire*,  
376.e. ought to return  
the *Tales*.

See 1 *Inst.* 158. *Mo.* 356. 3 *Cro.* 894.  
*Issue*; Whether such an Order of *Trials*; Whe-  
*Chancery*, or not, shall be Tried by the ther such an  
Country. *Yelv.* 224. Order of *Chan-*  
*cery*, or not.

The Time of Inrolment of a Deed The time of  
is Triable by the Country. 4 *Co.* 71. Inrolment of  
a Deed.

Knight, or no Knight, how to be Knight, or no  
Tried, see *Yelv.* 34. Knight.

But if it be pleaded, That such a *Sheriff* by the  
one is not Sheriff; and *Repl'*, That he *Kings Letters*  
was made Sheriff by the *Kings Letters* *Patents*.  
*Patents*, prout *patet de Record'*; *Rejond'*  
*Nul tiel Record*; it shall be Tried by  
the *Record*, and not by the Country.  
1 *Cro.* 421.

*Vi & Armis. Vide antea p.*

*Vi & armis*.

One cannot do a thing *Vi & armis* Where an *Att*  
& *contra Pacem*, where the Land is done by the  
his own. *Het.* 74. 1 *Cro.* 377. 2 *Rol.* Owner of the  
83. Land.

In Actions upon the Case, for Mis- For Mis-doing,  
doing or Ill-doing, may be *Vi & Ill-doing, and*  
*armis*, or for Disturbance in an Office; *Negligence*.  
but for Negligence, or not Doing, it  
must not be so. 9 *Co.* 50.

Also

*In Action for  
Disturbance  
in the Church.*

Also in an Action for Disturbing  
a Seat in the Church, if the Writ be  
*Vi & armis*, 'tis ill. *Rol.* 139.

So if *Vi & armis* is in the Writ, and  
not in the Count in Trespas, 'tis Error.  
1 *Cro.* 407.

*Videlicet; its  
Office is to ex-  
plain foregoing  
words.*

The word [*Videlicet*] is used to ex-  
plain the foregoing Words in a Deed,  
or other Writing; and if the Words  
which the *Videlicet* does usher in, be  
contrary to the preceding words, they  
are void. *Pract. Reg.* 353.

*To ascertain  
Time, &c.*

So if it be used to ascertain the  
Time, where the Time is not mate-  
rial, and is made contrary to the Pre-  
misses, 'tis void. See *Latch* 200, 209.  
2 *Cro.* 97, 428, 618. 2 *Len.* 102. 1 *Cro.*  
284.

*Scilicet.*

And so 'tis of the word *Scilicet*.  
See *Relv.* 93, 182. 2 *Cro.* 96, 152, 662.  
3 *Cro.* 766. *contr.*

*Venire ubicun-  
que in the Roll,  
and omitted  
in the Writ.*

If upon the awarding a *Venire* upon  
the Roll it be retornable *Ubicunque*,  
and the Writ is made *Coram nobis*,  
omitting *Ubicunque*, 'tis ill. *Relv.* erton  
60.

*No Venire  
from a Ward.*

A *Venire* shall not be from a Ward  
of a City; for that is as a Hundred  
in a County. 1 *Cro.* 165. 2 *Cro.* 308  
3 *Cro.* 260.

See 2 *Cro.* 222. *contr.*

The



The *Venire* shall not be of a larger <sup>Not larger in</sup> precinct than the Plaintiff counts of <sup>Precinct than</sup> in his Declaration; as if the Narr<sup>e</sup> be <sup>the Count.</sup>  
*apud A. in Com<sup>e</sup> B.* and the *Venire* is,  
*de Vill<sup>e</sup> & Paroch<sup>e</sup> de A.* tis ill. *Relv.* 104.  
 2 Cro. 586.

In an Action for Words, If the De- <sup>Upon a Justifi-</sup>  
 fendant Justifies, the *Venire* shall be <sup>fication of</sup>  
 where the Justification is, and not <sup>Words, how the</sup>  
 where the Words are said to be spoken. <sup>Venire shall be.</sup>  
*Relv.* 49. 2 Cro. 43.

When a *Venire* shall be from two <sup>Venire from</sup>  
*Vills.* See 2 Cro. 599. *Relv.* 26, 182, <sup>two Vills.</sup>  
 187.

See much concerning *Venue* and  
*Venire* in *Pract. Reg.* pag. 328, 329, 330,  
 331, 332, 333, 334.

See also much good Learning con-  
 cerning the same, in the Book called  
*Trials per Pais*, fo. 24, 38, 50, 64, 75, &c.

If a Jury find the Issue, and some <sup>Verdict finds</sup>  
 Material thing after, 'tis idle and void. <sup>the Issue, and</sup>  
 1 Cro. 76, 130, 212. *Hob.* 54. <sup>something else.</sup>

If Trespass be in one Acre of Land, <sup>Trespass in one</sup>  
 and the Verdict, That the Defendant <sup>Acre, Verdict</sup>  
 is Guilty in *dimid<sup>e</sup> Acr<sup>e</sup> infra script<sup>e</sup>*, 'tis in *dimid<sup>e</sup> Acr<sup>e</sup>*  
 good in Trespass; but otherwise in *infra script<sup>e</sup>*.  
*Ejectment. Relv.* 114, 228.

A Verdict that is found against a <sup>Verdict against</sup>  
 Record, is void; for the Record is of a <sup>Record.</sup>  
 greater Credit. *Pract. Reg.* 334.

See

Verdict, and  
Repleader.

See the Statute of *Jeofails*, for aiding Defects after Verdict, as where no Issue is joyn'd, and yet a Verdict; and here 'tis said must be a Repleader. *Idem* 338.

Verdict found  
Modo & for-  
ma.

If in Trespass, the Verdict find the Tenure in Substance, though not *Modo & forma*, 'tis good; but otherwise in Replevin. *Relu.* 148. 9 Co. 36. 3 Cro. 799.

See much about Verdicts, *Pract. Reg.* 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340.  
See *Trials per Pais* 164, 210, &c.

Variance be-  
tween the  
Matter and  
Manner.

If there do appear to be a material Variance between the Matter pleaded, and the manner of the pleading it, the Plea is not good. *Pract. Reg.* 342.

Uses evaded,  
how, &c.

An Use and a Trust were all one at the Common Law, and did both rest in Privy; but are now distinguish'd by the Statute 27 H. 8. And the way of making Conveyances by way of Trust, was invented to evade the Statute of Uses. *Idem* 327, 340.

Usury.

*Usury, vide antea* p. 32.

In pleading the Statute in Avoidance of a Bond, for payment or performance of an Usurious Contract, you must shew *Quod corrupte agreeatum fuit*, otherwise 'twill not be good. See 1 Cro. 501. 2 Cro. 508.

If

*Rules in Pleading.*

221

If Outlawry be pleaded in Disability of the person of the Plaintiff, the Defendant ought to shew the Record thereof presently, *sub pede Sigilli*, unless it be in the same Court; but if it be pleaded in Bar, he shall have a Day to bring in the Record. 1 *Inst.* 128.

*Outlawry pleaded, and Record to be shewn.*

In Debt upon Contract; Defendant pleaded Outlawry after Imparlance. Plaintiff replied, *Nul tiel Record*, and at the Day the Defendant failed therein, and Judgment final was given. 1 *Cro.* 555. 2 *Cro.* 448.

*Nul tiel Record, and Judgment final.*

But if the Outlawry had been Reversed after the Plea, 'tis otherwise.

For in Debt upon Bond, the Defendant pleaded Outlawry in Bar. The Plaintiff replied, *Nul tiel Record*, and Day given; and in the mean time the Plaintiff reversed the Outlawry, and thereby it became *Nul tiel Record ab initio*, and the *Repl<sup>d</sup>* was good notwithstanding, it being pleaded in Bar, and true at the time of pleading thereof; and the Defendant brought not in the Record by reason of the Reversal; Judgment final was not given, but a *Respondes Ouster*. *Yelv.* 36. 8 *Co.* 142. *Dyer* 228. 1 *Brownl.* 833. 1 *Cro.* 566. 2 *Cro.* 484. 3 *Cro.* 270.

*Nul tiel Record, and Respond<sup>d</sup> ouster.*

In

*Waste in Half  
an Acre.*

In Waste against a Tenant for Half a Year, it shall be said, That he holds *ad Terminum Annorum*, and 'tis the Form. 1 Cro. 430.

*Way.*

*Way*; How to be pleaded and set out, *vide antea* p. 209.

*Words uncertain, may be made certain.*

*Words* which are in themselves uncertain, may nevertheless be made certain by subsequent Words. *Pract. Reg.* 350.

*The same Words differently placed, alters the sense.*

The different placing of the same Words, may cause them to have a different sense or construction. *Idem* 351.

*Simul. &  
Simul cum.*

The Word *Simul* is not a word Copulative, when 'tis joyned with the Word [*Et*]; but *Simul cum* are words Copulative. *Idem* 352.

*Ambiguous Words, how to be construed.*

Words ambiguous ought to receive such a Construction, as may make them stand with Law and Equity. *Idem* 353.

*Words abbreviated without a Dash.*

A Word which is abbreviated, or written short without a Dash, is not good; for the Dash is the distinction. *Id.* 351.

See before, p. 29, 55, 56.

And observe after.

CHAP. VI.

*Concerning Bars to Actions of Account, &c.*

Every Plea must be pleaded either in Bar to the Action brought, or in Abatement of the Writ upon which the Action is brought, &c. *Vide antea* p. 97.

Some Bars are to a Common intent, *Bar to a Common intent.* and some to a Special. See *Touch. Prec.* 68, 69, 70, 71.

*Vide antea* p. 58.

Some Bars are *pro tempore*, and some *Bar pro tempore, &c.* perpetual. See *Touch. Prec. ut supr.*

*Vide antea* p. *ibid.*

*For the Bars to Actions, takes the Rules and Directions following.*

A Recovery in a personal Action, *Recovery is a Bar in all other Personal Actions pleaded in Bar to Personal Actions,* touching the same Matter; That is to say,

It is a good Plea in Bar to a Personal Action brought against the Defendant to say, That the Plaintiff did formerly bring an Action against him for the same Matter, and did recover against him: And therefore he prays  
the

the Judgment of the Court, Whether he shall be permitted to proceed in his Second Action. *Pract. Reg.* p. 40. *Hil. 21 Car. B. R.*

*Recovery  
pleaded.*

So in an Action brought, to recover a thing from another, if a Recovery have been thereupon had by the Plaintiff, the Defendant may plead this Recovery in Bar of a Second Action brought against him for the same thing. *Idem* 40. 21 *Car. B. R.*

*Replication  
allows the Bar.*

If the Plaintiff do reply to the Defendants Plea in Bar; this Replication is a Confession in Law, That the Plea in Bar is a good Plea, although the Plea be not good: For the Plaintiff hath slipp'd his advantage of Demurring to the Defendant's Insufficient Plea, by Replying unto it. *Idem* p. eod. 23 *Car. B. R.*

*When the Bar  
answers not the  
Declaration.*

A Plea in Bar, which doth not give a full Answer to all the material Matter which is contained in the Plaintiffs Declaration, is not a good Plea. *Idem* p. eod. 21 *Car. B. R.*

*For*

*For Bar in Account.*

Some Pleas are in Bar of the Account, and some in Discharge before Auditors; and some Pleas will be allowed before Auditors, that will not be allowed in Bar of the Account.

As to the *Account*, the Defendant *Account.* may plead, *Ne unques son Receiver ou* *Ne unques son*  
*Bailiffe pur Account render.* *Receptor.*

Or that he was sued for the same Cause, and Adjudged to Account; and Error brought upon the first Judgment in another Court where 'tis depending, and the like. *Dyer 21. 11 Co. 8.*  
*Error depend-*  
*ing.*  
9 *Ed. 4. 50.*

As to his Discharge before Auditors, he may plead (if he be not a Receiver) *That he was*  
He was Robb'd, or his Disbursements: *Robb'd.*  
Or, that he hath fully Accounted with *Fully Accounted.*  
the Plaintiff himself, or the like. 4 *Co. 84.*  
5 *Ed. 4. 5.*

And if a New Action of Debt be brought for the Arrearages brought against the Bayliff or Receiver, (as it may be) the Defendant may plead *Nil debet*, or Wage his Law, 6 *Co. 53.* *Nil debet.*  
*Stat. 5 H. 4. ca. 8.*

But for a further knowledge of the Bar in Account, see the *Survey of the Law* by Glisson and Gulson, under the Title *Account.* See also *Townsend's Tables.*

For the Plea or Bar in Case, and Assumpsit, &c.

Not Guilty in  
Non feaſance.

In an Action of *Non Feaſance*, Not Guilty is no Plea, for they are two Negatives, which cannot make an Iſſue, more than two Affirmatives. 1 Cro. 569. 32 H. 6. 13. See below \*

Nuſance.

For the pleading about a Nuſance. See 1 Cro. 285. Yelv. 210, 215, 225.

Bailment.

For thoſe about Bailment of Goods, Bro. Sect. 82, 198, 405. Yelv. 22. Leon. 267.

Suits in Law.

For thoſe about Suits in Law. 1 Cro. 895, 913, 914.

Not-doing and  
Miſ-doing.

About doing, Not-doing and Miſ-doing in other Caſes, See Bro. Sect. 382. See above \*

Diſturbance.

For diſturbſing one in his Fanchiſe, 38 H. 5. 15.

House burning.

For Burning a Houſe. 13 H. 6. 31. See after.

Not repairing.

For not repairing, &c. 1 Cro. 285.

In conſideration  
of forbearance.

In an Action upon an *Assumpsit*, in conſideration of forbearance againſt an Adminiſtrator during the Executors Minority, 'tis a good Bar, that the Executor at the time of the promiſe was of full Age. 1 Cro. 516. 1 Rol. 526. 210.

For



For other pleadings about Contracts <sup>Contracts.</sup>  
and *Assumpsit*, See 1 Cro. 179. 201.  
2 Cro. 234, 359, 444, 544, 587, 620,  
690.

Upon an *Indebitatus* 1 Cro. 242. *Indebitatus*.  
*Telv.* 114. 117. *March Rep.* 77. 100.  
*Hob.* 146. *Noy* 82. *Pop.* 207. about buy-  
ing and selling, 42 *Ab. Pl.* 8. *Action*,  
&c. 42. 7 *H.* 8. 15. *Action* upon, &c.  
27. 9 *H.* 6. 53. 1 *Bul.* 124. 155. 1 Cro.  
250. 407. 410 *Hob.* 253.

See *Townsend's Tables*.

To an *Assumpsit*, Concord pleaded *Concord*.  
is a General Bar, *Li. Intr.* 6. *b. Sect.* 6.

So is *Non Assumpsit*, and this a Man *Non Assumpsit*.  
may plead although there is no con-  
sideration. *Pas.* 26. *Eliz. B. R.*

But if the former were upon an in- <sup>Upon two Ac-</sup>  
tire sum upon two *Assumpsits*, then no <sup>sumpsits for as-</sup>  
Bar. *Trin.* 14. *Jac. B. R.* *Paine* and *intire sum*.  
*Selley*.

Recovery of Damages in an *Assump-* <sup>Damages re-</sup>  
*fit* is no Bar to Debt upon Specialty. <sup>covered.</sup>  
1 Cro. 6.

'Tis a good Bar, that he promised <sup>That he pro-</sup>  
upon Condition which is not per- <sup>mised upon Con-</sup>  
form'd. *Li. Intr.* 5 *D. Sect.* 1. <sup>dition.</sup>

*Non Emisset* the Land of him a good *Non emisset*.  
Bar. *Li. Intr.* 6 *B. Sect.* 5.

That the Plaintiff discharged him. <sup>Discharge.</sup>  
of the Bargain, a good Bar. *Li. Intr.*  
685. *Sect.*

*That he guarded his fire well.*

In an Action for negligently keeping his Fire *per quod*, &c. that he Guarded his Fire well, *absque hoc* that he Guarded it negligently. *Lit. Intr.* 8. B. Sect. 2.

That it was not burnt in default of good Custody of the Fire of the Defendant. *Lib. Intr.* 8. A. Sect. 1.

But by 28 Hen. 6. 7. this is but a Negative Pregnant.

Note.

Note, If a Lessee for Years Covenant expressly to repair a House let unto him, and during his Term, the House is Burnt down, he is tied by the Law to repair or New build it, whether it be Burt by Negligence or otherways. *Pract. Reg. pag.* 75.

#### *Bar in Covenant.*

*Accord and satisfaction when and where to be pleaded.*

An Accord with satisfaction is a good Bar in a Writ of Covenant, because the Duty accrueth not meerly by the Deed, but by a *Tort* subsequent, together with the Deed, and it is a good Bar in an Attaint because this is not founded upon the Record only, but upon the false Oath also; and in all Cases where an Arbitrament is a good Plea, an Accord with satisfaction is also; and so generally in all Actions, where Damages only are to be recovered. 6 Co. 44. a. *Blakes Case*.

But

But when a certain Duty accrues by the Covenant, at the time of doing it, Accord with satisfaction is no Plea. *Id.*

So where no certain Duty accrues until the subsequent Act or wrong, there Accord with satisfaction is a good Plea. *Idem* fo. *cod.* *Blakes Case.*

In *Brief de Covenant* where the Breach is, for not repairing the House, Accord between the Plaintiff and Defendant, and execution of it in satisfaction, and discharge of the Defect of the said Repairs, is a good Plea. 6 Co. 44. 2 Cro. 100.

It was resolved *per Totam Curiam*, that Accord in all Actions, wherein is supposed the Tort to be made (*Vi & armis*) where *Cap'* and the *Exigent* lyeth at the Common Law, is a good Plea, as in Trespass, and *Ejectione firmæ*, *Detinue* of *Charters*, Horse or other Goods; for where the Certainty is to be recovered, an Accord is a good Plea.

When the Condition in a Deed by the Original Contracts of the Parties is to pay Mony, yet by Accord and Agreement between the Parties, any other thing may be given in satisfaction of the Mony, *Res per pecuni- am æstimatur & non pecunia per Rem*, and in this Sense the saying is true,

*quod pecuniæ obediunt omnia.* 9 Co. 78.  
*Peytoes Case.*

In Attaint, Accord *est bon Plea.*  
 8 Co. 44. 13 Ed. 4. 1. 5.

In Actions where Damages only are to be recovered, Arbitrament or Accord, &c. is a good Plea, though the Action be grounded on Deed or Record; but the satisfaction ought not to be of any thing, whereof the Plaintiff had property. 6 Co. 44. *Dyer* 75. 356. *Yelv.* 124. 3 Cro. 356.

1. In all Cases *Vi & Armis*,
  2. Where *Cap' & Exigent* lies by the Common Law,
  3. In Ejectment,
  4. In Appeal of *Mayhem*, 35 H. 6. 30.
  5. In Ravishment of Ward,
  6. In Detinue concerning personal chose,
  7. In Detinue concerning Charters of Freehold,
  8. In *Quare ejecit infra Terminum*,
  9. In an Action of Wast in *le tenuit*, but not in *le tenet.* 2 Inst. 307. 6 Co. 44.
  10. In an Action of Debt upon a Lease for years,
  11. In a promise to build a House, *Et similia.*
  12. In an Action of Covenant, &c.
- In all the foregoing Cases, Concord with

with Satisfaction is a good Plea. See  
9 Co. 78. 79. *Peyroes Case.*

Accord and Satisfaction is a good  
Plea in Personal Actions, but not in  
Real. 9 Co. 78, 79, 80. 6 Co. 44. *Blakes*  
*Case.* 13 H. 7. 20. 4 Co. 1.

If part of the Agreement is not per-  
formed, the Plea is ill. 1 Cro. 193.

And the safest way of Pleading an *Accord and*  
Accord is to plead it by way of Sa-<sup>*satisfaction how*</sup>  
tisfaction, and not of Accord only; <sup>*to be pleaded.*</sup>  
and you need say no more than that  
the Defendant had paid the Plaintiff  
5 s. in full Satisfaction of the same  
Action, which 5 s. the Plaintiff recei-  
ved, &c. *Et Judgment si Actio.* 9 Co.  
80. b. 19 H. 6. 29.

A Covenants to gather the Rents in *That he was*  
D. and he Pleads, that he was inter-<sup>*interrupted by*</sup>  
rupted by the Plaintiff, a good Bar. <sup>*the Plaintiff.*</sup>  
13 Hen. 7. 34 Pl. 2.

Lessee Covenants to Surrender be-<sup>*Covenant dis-*</sup>  
fore the Term ends, and a Stranger <sup>*charged.*</sup>  
that hath Right enters upon the  
Lessee; this is a discharge, because the  
Lessee is disabled. *Hill.* 41. *Eliz. Com'*  
*Banc' Andrews versus Needham,* 45 Ed. 3.  
48.

Performance generally is a good  
Plea. 6 H. 4. 8. Pl. 34. <sup>*Performance*</sup>  
<sup>*Pleading.*</sup>

Where Traverse  
of possession is  
no Bar.

Covenant upon a Demise by Indenture, and Ejection by a Stranger by a greater Title ; It is no Bar to Traverse the Possession of the Plaintiff, without particular Cause shewing, because 'tis by Indenture. *Trin. 3. Jac. B.R. Stile versus Hearing.*

Surrender  
pleaded.

A. Covenants to make a good Estate in Copihold Land to B. before Easter, during the Life of C. No Plea, to say it was Surrendered to the Lord by his procurement, if he shews not that he was admitted; for nothing vests in him to whose use it is, till admittance. *Mich. 15 Jac. B. R. Stiles versus Smith.*

Release where  
a Bar and  
where not.

Release is no Bar before the Covenant is broken, (4 Co. 71. *Hors del Case* 5 Eliz. *Dyer* 217. Pl. 2. 1 Co. 99. *Shelley's Case*,) if it be not by express words. 5 Co. 71. a. 35 H. 8. *Dyer* 57. Pl. 24. *Bramlys Case*.

Assignment  
pleaded.

In an Action of Covenant, upon an Express Covenant in the Deed for not repairing the Messuage, &c. it is no Plea, that he hath Assigned his Estate, and that the Plaintiff had accepted Rent from him ; for he may sue the Lessee or Assignee, at his Election. 1 Ro. 552. 1 Cro. 188, 580. 2 Cro. 309, 512.

In

In Covenant, two Breaches Assigned, *Two breaches*  
 Defendant pleads *Actio non* generally, *Assigned and*  
 and not *quoad* the one, and so to *Plea but to one.*  
 the other, and so but to one of them,  
 and not good. *Ed. S.*

See *Townsend's Tables.*

*Bar in Debt.*

If this Action be grounded on a *Bar in Debt*,  
 Statute or Judgment, it is a good plea; *that the Plain-*  
 that the Plaintiff hath sued out, and *tiff hath sued*  
 made Execution upon the Judgment *out Execution.*  
 or Statute. But regularly no matter  
 in fact, as Payment or the like, is a  
 good Plea to this Action grounded on  
 a Record. *Dyer 299. 22 Ed. 4. 6. 6 H.*  
 4. 6.

If the Action be grounded on a Real *Bars to a real*  
 Contract, as if it be for Rent on a *contract*  
 Lease of years, 'tis a good Plea in Bar  
 to the Action to plead any of the  
 Matters following, *viz.*

1. That the Lessee was ejected out *That the lessee*  
 of the Land by a Stranger that had *was ejected.*  
 Title Paramount, that entred and kept  
 him out.

2. That the Lessor entred upon all *That the lessor*  
 or part of the Land demised, before *entred upon the*  
 the day of payment of the Rent, and *Land.*  
 doth keep out the Lessee always, so  
 that he cannot take the profits; but if  
 the Lessee Re-enter this is no Plea.

3. That

*That the lessor  
had nothing in  
the Land.*

3. That the Lessor had nothing to do with the Land demised at the time of the making of the Lease; but if the Lease be by Deed indented, then this is no Plea.

*Nothing arrear.*

4. That the Rent was paid at the day, and that there is nothing arrear: And though the Lease be by Indenture, yet payment is a good Plea.

*That the Plain-  
tiff distrained.*

5. That the Plaintiff has distrained for it, and recovered the Mony by that means, and so levy by Distress: But 'twill be no good Plea to say that the Houses were so Ruinous that the Lessee could not dwell in them, and the Lessor by Covenant or Custom ought to repair them.

For the Authorities in these Pleas, See *Dyer* 28, 82, 212, 299. p. 34. 22 *Ed.* 4. 6. 6 *H.* 4. 6. 3 *Co.* 22. 10 *Co.* 127. 27 *H.* 6. 10. 37 *H.* 6. 10 *Dyer* 006.

*Bars to a per-  
sonal contract  
or specially.*

If the Action be grounded on a personal Contract in Writing, as upon an Obligation or other Specialty, if it be single or with Condition to pay Mony at a Day,

*Tender and re-  
fusal.*

1. It is a good Plea to say he paid or tendred, and the other refused the Mony at the day of payment.

*Condition per-  
formed.*

2. That he hath performed the Condition of the Obligation, or that the Plaintiff sued the same Obligation before, supposing the Condition was broken



broken, and was barred therein.

But in case of a single Bill, payment *When and where a good Plea.* is no good Plea. 5 Co. 43. Dyer 51. 256. 1 H. 7. 14.

So neither for a single sum in a Bill penal, 1 H. 5. 7. But 'tis otherwise to the double sum in a penal Bill, for there payment of the single sum is a good Plea.

3. And regularly no matter, unless it *Matter in writing regular the best Plea.* be in writing, is a good Plea to an Action grounded on a Specialty, as that the Mony was paid after the day, and the Bond delivered up, and the Plaintiff came by it casually again; neither is Arbitrament and Accord with Satisfaction a good Plea.

See for the Authorities of these 21 Ed. 4. 41. Lit. Sect. 338. 1 Co. 113. Bro. Sect. 106. 8 H. 7. 3. 5 Co. 43. 1 H. 7. 17. Dyer 51.

4. If it be a Debt on a Contract with- *Bar to a Contract without Specialty.* out Especialty, in which Action Wager of Law doth lye, it is a good Plea, that before this time, the Plaintiff brought another Action for the same *Law wager in another Action.* Debt, and the Defendant waged his Law, and barr'd the Plaintiff therein.

Or that the Plaintiff brought an Action of the Case for the same Debt, *Recovery pleaded.* before, and recovered the same therein.

Or

*That he oweth nothing.*

Or that he oweth nothing, but hath paid the Plaintiff. See 4 Co. 99.

*Decree in Chancery.*

5. But in this Case of parol Contract without Specialty, 'tis no good Bar to say there is a Decree in Chancery, that the Plaintiff shall release the Debt, and take no advantage of it.

*The Goods were taken from the Buyer, &c.*

Or if it be for Goods sold, That the same were taken from the Buyer, by one that had Right before the day of payment.

*Agreement to keep the Goods.*

Or that the Plaintiff agreed, that the Defendant shall keep it for another Debt the Plaintiff did owe to him.

*Obligation by a Stranger.*

Or that a Stranger hath made an Obligation to the Debtee for the same Debt. *Fitz. Bar. 75. 3 Co. 22. 28 H. 6. 4.*

*Release pleaded.*

6. Whether the Debt be grounded on a Specialty or not, generally 'tis a good Release from the Party to whom 'tis owing, his Executor or Administrator.

*Something else in recompence.*

Or that the Defendant did give, and the Plaintiff accept something else in recompence thereof, is a good Plea in Bar.

*Statute pleaded in Bar to an Obligation.*

Yet if a Debt be due on an Obligation, and I take a Statute for this Debt from the Obligor, this doth not determin the Debt due by the Obligation, but I may sue upon either of them

them at my Election, and the Statute is no good Bar to the Obligation.

Nor is it a Bar to any Action of *Grant of a Debt*, That he did grant the Debtee *Levy upon Land.* that he should levy it upon his Land. *Land.*  
See 6 Co. 45, 49. 9 Ed. 4. 50. 34 H. 6.

17. Bro. Det. 29.

1. In many Cases a Debt may be discharged, as where the Debtor makes the Debtee his Executor, and he accepts it. *Debt discharged.*

2. Or if the Debtor take the Debtee to Husband or Wife. *Debtor marries the Debtee.*

3. Or if two or more be bound in an Obligation to a *Feme Sole*, and she take one of them to Husband. 21 H. 7. 29. *Simile.*

In all these Cases the Debt is gone and discharged. 8 Co. 136. Plow. 364. 11 H. 7. 4.

4. So if Judgment be had on a Specialty, the Debt upon the Specialty is gone. *Judgment upon Specialty.*

So if a Debt be upon a Contract, or Arrearages of Account, and after the Debtee take an Obligation from the Debtor for the Mony; in this Case the Debt upon the Contract is gone. *Obligation discharges a Debt by Contract.*

But if the Obligation be made by a Stranger, 'tis otherwise.

*Fitz. N. B. 120. M. Dyer 21. 6 Co. 45. 28 H. 6. 4.*

But

But see more in the *Survey of the Law, and Touchst. of Precedents, Tit. Debt.*

See also *Townsend's Tables.*

*Two Branches assigned.*

Debt upon Bond to perform Covenants, if you assign two Breaches, it is double, because one is sufficient for the Penalty. *Ed.S.*

*Bar in Detinue.*

*Bar in Detinue. That the things are delivered over, according to the purpose they were delivered.*

'Tis a good Plea to say, the Things were delivered, to be delivered over to another; and that he did deliver them over accordingly, and good (if there was not a Countermand) although the Delivery over be after the Writ brought. *F.N.B. 138. 5 H.7. 18. 12 E. 4. 8.*

*That the Horse was sick, &c.*

If the Writ be for a Horse, it is a good Plea to say, That the Horse was sick of divers Diseases at the time of the Delivery, and that he died thereof before any Request was made for Redelivery. *21 E.4.5.*

*The thing delivered before the Action brought.*

Also 'tis a good Plea to say, That he offered to deliver, or did deliver the thing demanded, before the Suit brought. *12 E.4.8.*

*That after the delivery the Plaintiff gave the Goods to the Defendant.*

So to say, That the party that did deliver the Goods, did afterwards give them to the Defendant. *21 E. 4. 55. 12 E.4.8.*

So

So for a Taylor to say, He doth keep the Garment for his Mony : And so for an Hostler, That he keeps the Horse for his Meat. *5 Ed. 4. 2.* *A Taylor keeps the Garment for the Mony.*

So for him that is sued for a Pledge, That the Goods were stolen before the Mony was tendred. *4 Co. 23.*

So if the Suit be for Goods which I had taken in, I may plead, I took them in with special Caution ; or that I undertook them generally, had nothing for them, and the Goods were stolen from me. *4 Co. 84. 10 H. 8. 21. 29 Aff. 28. 3 H. 7. 4. 10 H. 7. 26. Hil. 16 Jac. B. R.* *That the Defendant took the Goods with a Caution. That he had nothing for taking them in.*

See *4 Co. 83. cont.*

If the Action be for Goods found, I may say, That I delivered them away before the Writ was brought. *27 H. 8. 21.* *That he delivered the Goods found before the Writ.*

So if the Action be for Cattel I had to keep, I may plead, That they died, or were stolen. *That the Cattel were stolen.*

Or if it be for Goods taken out of a Coffer in my House, I may plead, That the Owner had the Key of it. *That the Owner had the Key of the Coffer.*

And so any other thing before, shewing that the Action will not lye, may be set forth in avoiding of the Action. *General Rule*

*Vide ut supra.*

See *Townsend's Tables.*

Note,

*Where this  
Action lieth.*

Note, This Action of *Detinue* will lye for me against another, that cometh to my Goods, Cattel, or Writings, either by finding, or by my delivery of them to him, either to keep, or to re-deliver to me, or to deliver over to another, and he doth not so, but refuseth to do it; or detaineth, loseth, or misemployeth them.

*Trover and  
Detinue may  
be brought  
indifferently.*

And it is held, That in most Cases where I may have an Action of *Detinue* for Goods detained from me, that I may at my election convert this Action into an Action of the Case, as *Trover, &c.*

See *Co. Lit.* 286. *Dyer* 202, 331. *Kel.* 64. 184. *Plow.* 90. *Telv.* 164, 194. *Bendl.* 170. *March's Rep.* 59. 18 E. 4. 23. 8 H. 7. 10.

See also *Stile's Pract. Reg.* p. 6. *Stile's Rep.* fo. 3. *Leon. pl.* 303, 304. 1 *Bulst.* 29, 68, 95, 120, 127, 170.

*The difference  
between Trover  
and Detinue.*

Note also, This Action of *Detinue* must be brought for Personal Goods valuable and certain; as for Cloth, Household-stuff, Horse, Cow, or Mony in a Bag sealed, or Chest lock'd, or for Evidences of his Land, sealed or lock'd up, &c. but not for Mony out of a Bag, or Chest, or Corn out of a Sack: And he taketh his Action of *Detinue*, that intendeth to recover the thing delivered, and not as much Damages as  
the

the things be worth; as in *Trover*, &c.  
*Fitz. N.B.* 138. See *Kitch. fo.* 176.

Yet the Judgment in *Detinue* was, *judgment in*  
That he should recover his Chattels, *Detinue*,  
and his Damages. 21 *H.6.* 36.A.

And that he should recover the Deeds,  
if they are found, and also Damages;  
and if not found, then all in Damages.  
7 *H. 6.* 31. pl. 25. 22 *H. 6.* 41. pl. 17.  
17 *E.3.* 45. pl. 1.

See *Li. Intr.* 218 a. Sect. 1. 219. D. Sect. 17.

*Non tenetur precise ad Rem restituend',*  
*sed sub disjunct', vel ad rem', vel ad pre-*  
*tium.* *Bract. lib.* 3. fo. 102.

Note, There are nowadays more  
Actions of *Trover* brought, than Acti- Nota.  
ons of *Detinue*; because the Defendant *Action of Tro-*  
in *Trover* cannot wage his Law, as in *ver more used*  
an Action of *Detinue* he may. See *than Detinue;*  
*and the Rea-*  
*son.* See *Compleat Solicitor*, p. 222.

Yet if a man brings his Action of  
*Detinue* for his Evidences in a Bag  
sealed, and declare for one Evidence  
in Special; the Defendant in this Case  
shall not wage his Law. *Idem* p. 173.

An Alien shall Wage his Law in *Law-Wager.*  
that Language which he can speak.  
*Idem* p. 249.

An Infant under the Age of 21  
years, shall not Wage his Law; and  
if an Infant be Plaintiff, the Defen-  
dant cannot Wage his Law. *Idem ibid.*

See more of *Ley Gager*, p. 80, 117, 160.

R.

Bar.

*Bar in Dower.*

*Bar in Dower.* A Joynture was anciently no Bar of Dower at the Common Law ; but now it is by the Statute of 27 H. 8. if the Joynture be made to the Wife, according to that Statute, viz.

*Joynture  
pleaded.*

*And how it  
must be.*

1. It is to take effect for her Life in possession, or Profit, presently after the decease of her Husband.
2. That it be for Term of her own Life, or greater Estate.
3. It must be made to her self, and no other for her.
4. It must be made in lieu and satisfaction of her whole Dower, and not of part thereof.
5. It must be either express'd or averr'd, to be in satisfaction of her Dower, &c.
6. It may be made either before or after Marriage. *Co. Lit.* 36.a.

A Joynture made to the Wife, under or above the Age of 9 years, is good. *Idem* 37.a.

*Joynture before  
Marriage.*

If a Woman have a Joynture before Marriage, she cannot waive it, and claim her Dower at the Common Law. But

fe  
qu  
Do  
seif  
can  
T  
can  
Dow  
nant



But if it be made after Marriage, she may waive the same.

See *Noy's Max.* p. 29. *Co. Lit.* 36. b. *Dyer* 358.

If it be made during Marriage, she may enter presently. *How the Wife shall be Endowed.*

If she enter and accept it, she shall not be Endowed.

If she be expelled of any part of her Joynture, she shall be Endowed of the residue of her Husband's Lands. *Noy ibid.*

She shall not be Endowed of what her Husband at his Death held joyntly; but 'tis otherwise of what he held in Common.

See for this *Co. Lit.* 37. b.

See also *Noy Max.* 28.

To an Action of *Dower* there be several Pleas, as the Case may require.

One usual Plea is, *Ne unques seisi que* Ne unques *Dower*, id est, *The Husband was never seisi que Dower* seized of any Estate whereof the Wife *pleaded*, can be Endowed.

There is also another Plea in Bar, called *Nontenure*.

The Defendant pleads, That he *Nontenure* cannot render the Demandant her *pleaded*, *Dower*, because he is not thereof Tenant, as of the Freehold, nor was at

## Bars to Actions.

the Day of the Issuing forth the Original Writ, of her the said Demandant, nor at any time after, *Et hoc parat' est verificare, unde per' Judic' brevis predict', &c.*

See New Book of Entries, verb. Non-tenure. 25 Ed. 3. Stat. 4. ca. 16.

Repl' adinde.

To this the Demandant may reply, That her Writ ought not to be quash'd for any thing before alledged, for that the Day of the issuing forth the Original Writ of her the Demandant, viz. (*tali Die & Anno*) the Defendant was Tenant of the Land, &c. as of his Freehold; as by the same Writ is supposed,

*Et hoc per' quod inquirat' per Patriam, Et predict' Def. similiter, &c. Ideo, &c.*

Nonage  
pleaded.

Nonage may also be pleaded in Bar of Dower; viz.

That the Demandant, at the time of the Death of her Husband, was not of full Age, that she should deserve Dowry; that is to say, of 9 years and half.

*Et hoc paratus est verificare, unde petit Judic', si pred' A. Dotem suam de tementis predict' cum pertin' habere debeat, &c.*

Repl' adinde.

To this the Demandant may reply, That she was not of full Age, &c. *Et petit, Quod inquirat' per Patriam, &c.*

There

There is also another Plea in Dower, <sup>Elopement</sup> called *Elopement*; that is, *She left her* <sup>pleaded.</sup> *Husband and liv'd in Adultery with another, during the life of her late Husband, &c..*

See *Compleat Sollicitor* p.226,227.

An Annuity may also be pleaded in <sup>Annuity</sup> Dower. *Idem.* <sup>pleaded.</sup>

Note, That by the Justices, by the <sup>Wife was made</sup> Statute where a Man makes his Wife <sup>joynt purcha-</sup> Joynt purchaser with him after the <sup>ser.</sup> Coverture, of any Estate of Freehold; (Except it be to him and his Wife, and their Heirs in Fee simple) this is Bar of Dower, if she agree to the Joynture *post mortem Viri.*

So if he make a Feoffment to the use of himself for life, and after to the use of his Wife. 4 Co.2,3.

Otherwise of Fee-simple, for such <sup>Otherwise of</sup> Joynture is not spoken in the Statute. <sup>Fee-simple.</sup>

Nor a Devise of Land by the Husband to the Wife by Testament, is no <sup>Devise of Land</sup> Bar to Dower; for this is a Benevo- <sup>by the Hus-</sup> lence, and not a Joynture. 6 E. 6. Bro. <sup>bands Will to</sup> <sup>the Wife.</sup> Dower 69.

If in this Action of Dower, the <sup>General Rule.</sup> Tenant have no Special Matter in Bar thereof, his best way to save Charges, is to confess the Action by *Non sum Informatus*, or let it go by Default.

See *Compleat Sollicitor* 227.

R 3

Observe,

Observe, that in this Action of Dower, (as in all other Real Actions) when you plead for the Defendant, you say only *Venit & dicit*, and not *venit & defendit vim & injuriam, &c.* as in other Personal Actions.

*Dower of Common of Pasture.* If the Plaintiff demand Dower *de Terr' prat' pastur' & commun' pastur' pro omnibus averiis cum pertin'*, And the Tenant plead, *Ne unques seise que Dower*, it is made good; otherwise ill; *Quia Communia est demand' per Terr' cum pertinent'*. Jon. 315. 1 Rol. 675. 1 Cro. 300.

*Already Endowed.* Therefore to say, That she is Endowed already of the same Land.

*That the Husband was never seised.* That the Husband was never seised of any dowable Estate. *Dyer 41.*

*That he was Attainted.* That her Husband was Attainted of Treason. *Stat. 5 Ed 6. 11.*

*Joynture before Marriage.* That she had a Joynture of her Husbands Land, made to her before Marriage, and she is not evicted out of it. *Stat. 27 H. 8. ca. 10. 4 Co. 59.*

*Joynture after Marriage.* That she had a Joynture made after Marriage, and she hath entred upon it, and accepted of it since her Husbands death. *Stat. 27 H. 8. ca. 20.\**

*That she levied a Fine with her Husband.* That she did joyn with her Husband in his Life-time, and levy a Fine, or suffered a Recovery of the Land. *2 Co. 74. 9 Co. 97.*

That

That the Husband alone did levy a Fine of the Land, and she did not make her Claim in five years after his Death. 2 Co. 93. 8 Co. 100. *That the Husband alone levied a Fine.*

That her Husband and she were Divorced à vinculo Matrimonii. Co. Lit. *That they were Divorced.*

321.

But if the Divorce were à Mensâ & Thoro only; this is no Bar. *Idem.*

All these, and the others before-named, and many more may be pleaded in Bar and Avoidance of the Action of Dower for ever.

But note, 'Tis no Bar of Dower to say, Her Husband was Attainted of Murder or Felony. Co. Lit. 31. *That her Husband was Attainted of*

Or that he was Outlaw'd in an Action. *Treason, and Outlaw'd.*

\* Or that she had a Joynture made to her after Marriage, if she waive it after her Husbonds death. 4 Co. 2. *Joynture waived after Marriage.*

Or if a Joynture be made to her after Marriage, and during the Coverture she and her Husband levy a Fine, or suffer a Recovery of it; this is no Bar to her Dower in the Residue of the Lands. 2 Co. 27. Dyer 358. *Fine levied of a Joynture made after Marriage.*

Nor is it a Bar to her to say, That her Husband was an Ideot, or Non compos mentis. Co. Lit. ut supr. *That the Husband was an Ideot.*

Heir pleads,  
That she de-  
tains his Evi-  
dences, &c.

Yet if the Woman detain the Writings of the Heirs Land, the Heir may plead this in Bar; and 'twill be a Bar for so much Land as the Evidences do belong to, and for so long as she doth keep them. 9 Co. 17. Dyer 127, 250.

That she hath  
entred upon  
part of the  
Land.

So if she enter upon any part of the Land, out of which she doth demand Dower; so long as she keepeth in possession of it, she is barr'd. Dyer 76.

That she hath  
a Lease of the  
Lands, &c.

So also, if after her Husband's death she take a Lease for Years or Life, of the Land whereof she is to be Endowed; so long as the Lease doth last she is barr'd; and this may be pleaded in Avoidance of the Action. F.N.B. 149. Perk. Sect. 350.

Unques prist,  
Semper para-  
tus.

Unques prist, id est, Semper paratus, pleaded by a Tenant sued for Dower, &c. unless the Demandant will aver the contrary, she shall recover no Damages.

When this Plea will serve to avoid Charges, and when not, see Kitch. fo. 243.

See also Townsend's Tables.

*Bar in Ejectment.*

Accord with Satisfaction is a good Bar ; because 'tis but in the nature of *Accord with Satisfaction.*  
Trespafs. 9 Co. 78.

*Dures* a good Bar. *Lib. Intr.* 253. b. Sect. 10.

*Non Ejecit* a good Bar , *si bona & catalla* are not in the Writ. 7 E. 6. 89. pl. 111. 19 H. 6. 56.

But if such Words be in, *quare.*

That the Lessor had it but in right of his Wife , and he enters after the Death of the Lessor , in Right of his Wife, &c. *Lib. Intr.* 252. D. Sect. 8. *That the Lessor had it but in Right of his Wife.*

That he Surrendred before, *Et quoad non Ejecit*, a good Bar. 21 E. 4. 10. pl. 1. 30. pl. 25. *That he Surrendred before, &c.*

See for this in *Survey of the Law*, Tit. eod.

See also *Townsend's Tables*.

*Bar in Quare Impedit.*

See for these at full in *Survey of the Law*, Tit. *Quare Impedit*, and *Touchstone of Precedents*, Tit. eod.

See also *Townsend's Tables*.

For *Bar in Replevin* and *Avowry* ;

See the same Books under these Titles, &c.

*Bar*

*Bar al Slander.*

*General Rule,  
Confession and  
Justification.*

When the Defendant confesses the Words, and justifies them, or by Special Matter shews that they are not Actionable, he shall not be bound to the General Issue. 4 Co. 12, & 14.

*Justification  
amounts to  
Not Guilty.*

But where a Justification amounts to a bare *Not Guilty*, 'tis Cause of Demurrer. *Cro. Car.* 157.

*The Occasion of  
the Words  
shewed.*

It is good to shew the occasion of the Words, and how; and to plead it in Excuse of the Defendant. 4 Co. 14.

*Bar may help  
the Faults in  
the Declara-  
tion.*

And where the Declaration is faulty, the Bar may sometimes help it, especially if the fault be only Form of the Words.

See 1 *Cro.* 65, 144, 303.

*When, and  
where the De-  
fendant may  
justify.*

If the Words which the Plaintiff charges the Defendant to have spoken were true, though Actionable *prima facie*; the Defendant may justify the speaking of them, and in such Case must not plead *Non Culp*.

See *Dyer* 236. *Hut.* 73. 2 *Cro.* 91.

Otherwise,

*In setting forth  
the Remainder  
of the Words  
left out in the  
Declaration.*

The Defendant may in this Action plead *Not Guilty*. Or if the Plaintiff declare upon some of the Words only, where all of them together are not Actionable; then the Defendant may  
set



set them forth at large as he spake them, and traverse, justify or plead *Not Guilty* to the rest of the words, as the Case requires: So in all Cases where the Plaintiff shall omit any thing Material on the Defendants part, the Defendant may plead it by way of Bar.

See 1 Co. 17. 4 Co. 13. 19.

See also *New Book of Ent.* 24, 25, 26.

If in this Action the Plea be *Not Guilty*, and part of the Actionable Words only be found, this its said will maintain the Action; but if the Defendant take a Traverse to the Words, 'tis otherwise. *Noy's Rep.* 134.

Where the Words may be justified *Justification*  
*ex causa dicendi*, there its said, the De- *ex causa di-*  
fendant may (if he please) take the *cendi.*  
General Issue, *Not Guilty modo & forma, &c.* and give in Evidence of the Coherence, Occasion, or the Connexion of the Words; or (as the Cause shall require) he may justify the speaking of other Words, and traverse the speaking of the Words in question, and upon Evidence have the Words specially found.

And when the Matter in Fact will *General Rule.*  
serve for the Defendant, albeit he may suppose, that the Plaintiff hath no Cause of Action; yet 'tis not safe for him to hazard his Case upon a Demurrer.

murrer. But first let him take his advantage of the Matter of Fact, and leave the Matters in Law, which arise upon the Matters in Fact, to the last; for after Trial the Matters in Law shall be saved to him. 4 Co. 14.

See 1 Cro. (*last publisht*) 239, 492.

*What Damages to be recovered.*

If the Action be only for Words, and the Plaintiff Recover, he is to have no more Costs than Damages; but if it be for Words and Deeds together, as Slandering, and causing Imprisonment, &c. there he is to have full Cost. Cro. 1. 223.

If the Plaintiff be Non-suited, the Defendant shall have Costs. Hobart 386.

*Accord with Satisfaction.*

It is a good Bar to an Action on the Case, in the nature of a Contspiracy, to plead Accord with Execution. 21 H. 6. 28.

*That the Indictment was Erroneous.*

So to shew, that the Indictment upon which the Acquittal was, was erroneous; notwithstanding that the party Indicted did not take advantage of it. 9 Co. 26. 9 Ed. 4. 12. Bridgm. 132. Dyer 286. 34 H. 6. 9.

*Natiel Record.*

So to say, there is no such Record as the Plaintiff doth set forth. 9 H. 6. 26. 2 Cro. 32.

So to shew, That 'twas done by *In pursuance*  
Compulsion, in pursuance of their *of their Oath.*  
Oath; as Judges, Jurors, &c. 20 H.6.5.

1 Cro.724,725.

And if the Defendant have any of *General Rule.*  
these, or such like things in his Case,  
'twill be his wisdom to plead it Spe-  
cially, and not to plead *Non Culp.*  
*Leon.107.*

But it will be no Plea to say, That *That the Plain-*  
the Plaintiff was Guilty of the Felony *tiff was Guilty,*  
whereof he was so Acquitted: Or *no Plea.*  
that one of the Defendants is dead  
since the Writ brought: Or that the *That others*  
Record on which the Action is ground- *were Indicted*  
ed, is, That the Plaintiff, and divers *with him.*  
others besides him, were Indicted there-  
in. 18 E.4.1. 9 E.4.23.

But one may plead, That he had his *That his Goods*  
Goods stoln, and found them in the *were stoln, and*  
Plaintiff's Possession, and that he having *found in the*  
other Causes to suspect him, com- *Plaintiff's*  
plained to a Justice; who Bound-over *possession.*  
the Plaintiff to Appear, and the De-  
fendant to Prosecute. 2 Bulstr.284,285.  
2 Cro.193.

See more of this in *March's* and  
*Sheppard's* Actions for Slander.

See also *Touchstone of Precedents*, Tit.  
*Words.*

And *Townsend's* Tables.

*Bar in Trespass.**Bar in Trespass.*

There are divers things to be pleaded in avoidance of this Action, Specially.

*Non Culp, when to be pleaded.*

And there is also the General Plea, *Not Guilty*.

This General Plea may be pleaded in these Cases:

1. When the thing supposed to be done, for Matter of Fact, is not true.
  2. When the Matter (as it is) is not a Trespass, but some other Offence, some other Action (and not Trespass) given for it.
  3. When the Lands or Goods, for which the Action is brought, is mine, and not the Plaintiffs.
- See 5 Co.85. Co.Lit.282,283.

*General Rule.*

If it be out of the Cases aforesaid, and the Defendant have Matter of Justification or Excuse to plead, he must be sure to plead it Specially; for in those Cases, if he plead *Not Guilty*, it will not be found against him. Co. ut *supr*.

If

If the Defendant Justifie by Authority (which may be given him either by the Law, or by the Party) to make his Justification good, there must be first a good Authority; and secondly, it must be well pursued.

In Trespass for Entry into Land, 'tis a good Plea to make a good Title to the Land, or Common in it; and so for Goods.

See *New Book of Entries* in tot', *Old Book of Entr.* 565, 566, 567, 580, 590.

'Tis a good Plea to a Trespass, for an Assault and Battery, to say, That the Plaintiff began. *N.B.* of *Entr.* 644. 34 *H.6.16.*

That he did it moderately, being a Schoolmaster, for Correction, &c. *Old N.B.* 555.

And to this Action for Imprisonment, Assault or Battery;

That he did it as an Officer;

*Justifies as Officer.*

That he did it by Necessity in Arrest, to force Obedience, and the like; see *Old Book of Entries*, fo. 560, 598, 599.

In Trespass, for taking a Horse, 'tis a good Plea to say, He borrowed it a time, or for a purpose, which is not yet out, or done. *Bro.Tresp.* 337.

*That the Plaintiff agreed, the Defendant should keep the Goods.*

For taking of Goods, the Defendant may plead, That the Plaintiff left them in the Defendant's House; and after they agreed, That the Defendant should keep them till the Plaintiff paid 10 l. which he hath not paid him.

21 H.7.13.

*That they were not the Plaintiff's Goods.*

But 'tis not good to say, The Goods were the Goods of a Stranger, and not the Goods of the Plaintiff 4 E.4.75.

3 H.6.32.

*That he entred to apprehend a Felon.*

For Entry into a House, 'tis a good Plea to say, He entred to Apprehend a Felon, and took his Goods that were there. *Old B. of Entr.* 580.

*Justifies as Bayliff of a Court-Leet.*

Also for taking of Goods, he may plead, He did it by Warrant, as a Bayliff of a Court-Leet, for a Forfeiture. *New Book of Entries* 665.

Or he distrain'd for Rent or Service. *Old Book of Entries* 603, 604, 605.

*By virtue of Process.*

Or, that he took them by virtue of any Process out of a Court, enabled to make such Process. *Old Book of Ent.* 598, 599, 600.

*Took them for a Hariot.*

Or, that he took the Goods for a Hariot, Waif, Estray, Wreck, or the like. *Idem* 584.

*Distrain'd them for Pannage.*

Or that he distrained them for Pannage, &c. *Idem* 599.

That they were Pledged to him, or to him that delivered them to the Defendant.

pendant for Mony not yet paid. *Idem* 598.

In Trespass for Entry into Land, Defendant the Defendant may plead it was his <sup>pleads, It was</sup> Freehold, or the Freehold of another <sup>his Freehold.</sup> from whom he had Authority to do what he did. *Bro.ca.23,47. New Book of Ent.582,645.*

So if it be for putting in of Cattel; That the Defendant may plead he hath right of <sup>Defendant hath</sup> Common there, and under colour <sup>Rights of Com-</sup> thereof he hath put in his Cattel. *Bro. Tresp.30.*

If one have Corn upon anothers Land, and therefore enter to take it, <sup>That he Entred,</sup> and the Owner of the Land sue him; <sup>to fetch his</sup> he must justifie, and may not plead <sup>Corn there.</sup> *Non Calp. 5 Co.85.*

So if he justifie by reason of a Rent-charge. *Old Book of Ent.549.*

In Trespass for taking Cattel; it is a good Bar to set forth a good Sale to the Defendant, and that he thereby took them. *Bro.Tresp.328.*

So for cutting Trees; the Defendant may plead, That the Plaintiff gave <sup>That the Plain-</sup> them to the Defendant. *Idem 42.* <sup>tiff gave him</sup> the Trees.

If it be for Cattel Damage-feasant in the Ground; 'tis a good Plea to say, <sup>That the Plain-</sup> The Plaintiff did drive the Cattel into <sup>tiff did drive</sup> the Ground. *Idem 148. Kelw.30.* <sup>the Cattel into</sup> the Ground.

That he was  
not his Ser-  
vant.

In Trespass for Beating his Servant; Defendant may plead, That the party Beaten was not his Servant at that time.

That the De-  
fendant had  
a Fishing there.

For Fishing; 'tis a good Plea to say, He hath a Fishing there, and under colour thereof he doth Fish. *Old Book of Entr.* 596, 605.

That it was a  
Common Inn.

For Entry into a House; Defendant may plead, That it was a Common Inn, &c. *Idem* 594.

Special Agree-  
ment and Title  
pleaded.

If one put in his Cattel into Land by Agreement with the Plaintiff's, he must plead it specially. *Idem*.

And yet if he be to justify by reason of a Title to the Land, he may plead *Not Guilty*, and give the Special Matter in Evidence; and so in Detinue, *non Detinet*, when the Goods are the Defendants. *Co.Lit.* 283. 22 H.6.33. *Vide antea*.

That the Plain-  
tiff invited  
him to receive  
his Mony.

For Entry into a House, and taking Mony away; he may plead, That the Plaintiff owed him the Mony, and he went into his House to receive it, being Invited by the Plaintiff. *Old Book of Entr.* 561.

That he went  
to fetch his  
Cattel, which  
were taken by  
the Plaintiff.

For taking of Cattel; the Defendant may plead, That the Plaintiff had took away his Cattel, and he entred into the Close where they were, and took them again. *Idem* 561, 562, 611, 612.

That



That the Goods were the Goods of *That the Goods*  
*J.S.* delivered to the Plaintiff to keep, *were a Stran-*  
 and *J.S.* commanded the Defendant *gers, who bid*  
 to take them. *Old Book of Ent.* 556, *him take*  
 557. *them.*

That the Plaintiff was Indebted to *That the Plain-*  
 the Defendant, and gave him the *tiff gave the*  
 Goods in satisfaction of the Debt, *Goods for a*  
*Id. ibid.* *Debt.*

That a Stranger took them away, *That the Owner*  
 and gave them to *J. S.* and the right *bid him keep*  
 Owner commanded the Defendant to *them.*  
 take them as he did. *Idem* 562.

The Defendant in this Action hath *Defendants*  
 many Pleas by way of Excuse. As, *advantage.*

For Entry into a House, taking of  
 Goods, &c. he may plead a Licence *Licence plead-*  
 to do from the Owner; as, *ed.*

That he Invited him into the  
 House:

That he gave him leave to go *To go through*  
 through his Close, &c. *Bro. Tresp.* 533. *his Close, &c.*  
*Co. Lit.* 368.

But it must be a good Licence from *The Licence*  
 him that may lawfully give it, and it *must be good*  
 must be pursued; for a Licence from *and executed.*  
 a Tenant at will, to cut down Trees  
 is not good; nor from the Shepherd to  
 kill the Sheep. *Bro. Tresp.* 194, 295.  
*11 H. 7. 21. Old Book of Entries* 505,  
 596, 597.

*That the Cattel came through the Plaintiffs Mounds.*

Trespass for the Defendants Cattel breaking the Plaintiff's Close; the Defendant may plead, They came in through the Mounds of the Plaintiff for want of sufficient Repair.

But in this Case the Defendant must have some Interest into the adjoining Ground, as being Lessee for Years or at Will; or having Common; or having his Cattel there to tack; or having leave to put his Cattel there.

*The Cattel must go in of themselves.*

But he must not put them first upon the Plaintiffs Ground, but there where his Interest is, and the Cattel must go in of themselves.

If he plead, there was no good Inclosure, he must shew, That the Owners (time out of mind) did use to Inclose it, and it will be a sufficient Proof to maintain his Plea, That the Mounds were bad at the time, though it cannot be proved, that the Cattel went in through those bad Mounds; for that shall be presumed, unless the contrary appear. *Dyer* 365. *Bro. Tresp.* 136, 148, 192, 255, 345.

But if the Beasts were turned in, the Plaintiff may shew it by his Replication. *Old N.B.* 503, 563.

*General Rule.*

If the man that ought to make the Hedge between him and me, go over it

it and break it down, so as my Cattel  
get into his Ground, I may plead this  
in Avoidance of his Action. *Trin.*  
18 *Jac.B.R.*

Arbitrament may be pleaded in Bar  
of this Action. *Arbitrament  
pleaded.*

Also Accord with Satisfaction, and  
it may be of a Pottle of Wine, or  
some other thing, at the Charge of  
the Defendant. *Fitzh. Accord* 1. 19 *H.6.*  
29. *Fitz. Bar* 26. And it must be fully  
finished and done before the Action  
brought. 17 *E.4.2.* 6 *H.7.10.*

And it must be in the Life-time of  
him that did the wrong; and if it be  
done by a Stranger, 'tis good, (*Dy.* 356.)  
if the party to whom the Wrong was  
done did accept it, 9 *Co.* 79. *Dyer* 356.  
5 *Ed.4.7.* *How and when.*

And if the Trespass was by many,  
and the Accord by but one, 'tis a good  
Bar for the rest. 9 *Co.* 79.

That the Plaintiff hath a Replevin  
depending in another Court for the  
same Trespass, is a good Plea. *Bro.*  
*Tresp.* 357.

'Tis a good Plea to shew a Pardon  
by Act of Parliament. *Old Book of Ent.*  
596.

If the Action be for a Hurt, 'tis a  
good Plea to say, The Plaintiff and  
Defendant agreed to play at Back-  
Sword, Foot-Ball, &c. and by that  
*Agreement  
pleaded.*

means the Hurt came. *Fitzb. Nat. Br.*  
244.

Release plead-  
ed.

A Release is a good Bar; though the Trespass was by many, and the Release to one, 'tis good for all. *Hob. pl. 96.*

Tender of A-  
mends pleaded.

Tender of Amends is a good Plea, upon a Distress; it ought to be tendred before the Beasts are Impounded. *5 Co. 76.*

And upon a *Clausum fregit*, before the Action brought; but 'tis then best to disclaim Title, and plead it was by Negligence, or Involuntary. *Stat. 21 Jac. 16. Trin. 3 Jac. B.R.*

See *Survey of the Law*, Tit. cod.  
See also *Townsend's Tables*.

### Bar in Trover.

Non Culp<sup>s</sup>  
pleaded, and  
Property  
proved.

Note, If the Defendant to an Action of Trover plead *Non est Culpabilis*, the Plaintiff must prove his Property in the Goods.

Defendant  
justifies it as  
Stray.

*Dyer* 306.

*1 Cro.* 146,

433, 434.

*8 Co.* 147.

*1 Bullstr.* 170.

*3 Bullstr.* 269,

289.

If a man bring an Action of Trover for a Horse, or a Cow, or the like, the Defendant may justify it as a Stray, and may chuse to deliver it, unless he be paid by the Owner for his Meat and Keeping, which he must plead Specially.

See *Compleat Solicitor*, p. 222.

So

So may an Hostler detain the Horse, for Money for his Meat; and a Taylor the Garment, till he be paid. 4 Co.

23.

If I find my Goods in another mans custody, I may bring my Action of *Trover* against him for them.

Now if he bought them in an open Market, or in any Fair, and they be Toll'd in the Book, as the manner is, this alters the Property, and the Goods I can never recover; and this the Defendant must plead Specially. *That he bought them in Market Overt.*

But if he bought them privately any where, but in an open Market or Fair; by this the Property is not altered, and I may recover them. *Property, when altered, and when not.*

So if my Plate be Stolen, and I find it in another Mans custody; if he bought it privately, and not in a Goldsmiths Shop, the Property is not altered. *Plate bought privately.*

See 5 Co. 83. 2 Inst. 713. D. and Sect. 149.

See also 2 Cro. 68. *Relv.* 178, 179.

In *Trover* of Goods; the Defendant justifies by Sale in open Market, and Adjudged no Plea, because it amounts only to the General Issue. *Sale in open Market.*  
2 Cro. 165.

Another Action  
depending.

To an Action of Trover, or Debt on Bond, it is a good Plea to say, there is another Action depending in the Courts of *Westminster* for the same Matter: But that there is an Action in an Inferiour Court is not a good Plea, unless Judgment be given. 5 Co. 61.

So in an Action of Trespass after the Plaintiff hath declared, it is a Plea to say as above.

*Rockwood and Feasar, Mich. 33, 34 Eliz. B. R. upon Trover and Conversion in London,*

Bar.

Colour given  
in Trover,  
That the Owner  
lost them;  
That a Stran-  
ger found them  
and gave them  
to the Plaintiff,  
who lost them,  
and the Defen-  
dant found  
them, &c.

The Defendant pleaded, That long time before the Conversion supposed to be, *J. S.* was possessed of these Goods (as of his own Goods) at *B.* in *Norfolk*; and that he (before the Conversion supposed) did casually lose them, and they came to the hand of *J. P.* by Trover, who gave them to the Plaintiff, who lost them in *London*; and the Defendant found them, and afterward did convert them to his own use by the Command of the said *J. S.* as was lawful for him to do: And it was moved, That this was no Plea; but amounts to the General Issue.

But all the Justices held it a good Plea; for it confesseth the Possession and Property in the Plaintiff,

tiff, against all but the Lawful Owner.

*Nota*, This Plea was devised by *Coke*, to alter the Trial. 1 *Cro. last* publ. 262.

*Vandrick and Archer*, Mich. 32, &

33 *Eliz.*

The Plaintiff declares, That where he himself was possessed of 27 Ells of Linnen-Cloth, as of his own Goods, the same came to the hands of the Defendant by Trover, and he knowing them to be the Goods of the Plaintiff, sold them, and converted them &c.

The Defendant pleaded, That as to 24 Ells of the Linnen-Cloth, long time before the losing, one C. was possessed thereof *ut de bonis propriis*, and sold them to the Defendant; who (before any Notice, that they were the Goods of the Plaintiff, and before any Request) sold them to persons unknown: And as to the other 3 Ells, he was always ready to deliver them to the Plaintiff. And upon these Pleas the Plaintiff did Demur.

And it was Adjudged for the Plaintiff upon the Insufficiency of the Plea. *Leon. Rep. pl. 34.*

If

*That the Horse  
was delivered  
to the Plaintiff  
before the A-  
ction brought.*

If a man find my Horse, and after Ride him, and then delivers the Horse unto me, and I bring an Action of Trover for the Conversion; It is no Plea, that you have delivered the Horse to me before the Action brought; for you ought to answer to the Conversion.

*per Popham.*

*Vide Pract. Reg. p. 236.*

*Ledesham and Labram, Hil. 44. Eliz.  
B.R.*

*That he deli-  
vered the Mony  
over, according  
to the Wager.*

Action upon a Trover of Ten Angels, and converting of them: The Defendant pleads, That there was a Wager betwixt the Plaintiff and one C. concerning the quantity of Yards of Velvet in a Cloak; and the Plaintiff and the said C. each of them delivered into his hands Ten Angels, and each of them agreed, That if there were 12 Yards of Velvet in the Cloak, that then they should be delivered to the said C. which is the same Conversion.

*Demurrer.*

And it was thereupon Demurred.

And Gawdy held the Plea good enough, for the Measuring thereof is the fittest way for the trying it; and when it is so found by the measuring, he hath good Cause to deliver them out of his hands to him who had won the Wager.

But



But *Popbam* and *Fenner* held, That *Lack of Averment.*  
the Plea was not good; for it may be  
that the Measuring was false, and  
therefore he ought to have averr'd *in*  
*Falso*, that there were Ten Yards, and  
that it was so found upon the mea-  
suring thereof.

But because he might have pleaded *General Issue.*  
the General Issue, and given all the  
Matter in Evidence, Judgment was  
given for the Plaintiff. 1 Cro.870.

Action of Trover brought for two  
Steers.

The Defendant being an Attorney *Defendant*  
of the Common-Pleas, justifies the *justifies the*  
taking as Under-Sheriff, by reason of *Taking, as*  
Process from the *Exchequer*, to buy of *Under-Sheriff.*  
the Occupiers of the Land of divers  
persons in a Schedule, in the said  
Writ named, the Debts therein spe-  
cified, and doth not recite the Sche-  
dule; and he being Under-Sheriff,  
took the Steers in the Land of the  
Plaintiff, (which was lately one *Stones*,  
who was Debtor to the King in 59 s.)  
being behind upon the Land.

Exception was taken, for that it was  
not directly alledged, That the  
Land such a day was the Land of  
the said S.

The

The Writ commanded to levy the Sums in the said Schedule mentioned ; and if they would not, to take their Bodies. And it was Adjudged a good Warrant to levy of the Occupiers of the Lands that were the said S's, 59 s.

*Vide antea, Tit. Detinue p. 238.*

*General Rule.*

If the Defendant admits a Property in the Plaintiff, he may plead any Special Matter to oust him of it, or to justify what he hath done: And if no Demurrer with Cause shewn, that it amounts to the General Issue, it is for him.

3 *Cro. Comyns* versus *Boyer*, 485. Trover for Oxen.

Defendant pleaded a Sale by a Stranger in Market Overt.

Plaintiff demurr'd generally.

Adjudged for the Defendant.

Causes must be shewn, &c.

Executor brings an Action of Trover of Goods ; the Defendant pleads, That the same Executor had released him.

*That the Executor released him.*

The Plaintiff replies, That he was within Age at the time of making the Release: And Adjudged the Release was no Bar. 5 *Co.* 27. 1 *Cro.* 490. *Mo.* 146. 3 *And.* 177. 3 *Cro.* 671. 1 *Rob.* 730.

For

For the Pleadings about this, see *Authorities.*

*Dyer* 121, 146, 174, 262, 263. 1 *Cro.*  
*last publ.* 351, 352, 378, 433, 434, 435,  
 480, 486, 505, 540, 551, 558, 569, 693,  
 763, 870, 883, 901. 2 *Cro.* 68, 69, 256,  
 319. *Cent.* 8. *Case* 45. 21 *H.* 6. 12. 30 *H.*  
 6. 7. 3 *H.* 7. 7. 13 *H.* 7. 21. 5 *Ed.* 4. 136.  
*Telv.* 45, 67, 198. *Not's Rep.* 41. *Brow. &*  
*Goldsb.* 5.

No Traverse may be of a Confide-<sup>*Traverse.*</sup>  
 ration executed alone; but a Confide-  
 ration Executory may be traversed  
 alone. 1 *Cro.* 201, 250, 373.

In Trover and Conversion, the <sup>*Conversion*</sup>  
 Conversion is traversable; and there-<sup>*traversable.*</sup>  
 fore Time and Place of a Conversion  
 must be set down in Pleading. 1 *Cro.* 97,  
 201, 555.

Where a Justification in Trover <sup>*Place travers-*</sup>  
 ariseth upon Sale, there needs no tra-<sup>*sable.*</sup>  
 verse of any more than the Place al-  
 ledged, and not the whole County;  
 but if it be transitory, as for taking  
 of Goods, and the like, there the  
 whole County must be traversed. *Brow.*  
*& Goldsb.* 17.

See *Townsend's Tables.*

*Bar in Waste.*

Nul Waste  
fait.

The General Plea to this Action is  
*Nul Waste fait.*

The Special Pleas are many, either  
by way of Justification or Excuse, as  
the Case may require.

*That it was  
Repair'd be-  
fore the Action  
brought.*

If the Waste be laid to be in not  
Repairing; 'tis a good Plea, That  
it was Repair'd before the Action  
brought: And this must be pleaded  
Specially. 5 Co. 119. 4 Co. 11, 64, 84  
13 H. 7. 20.

But 'tis no Plea to say, 'twas Re-  
pair'd after the Action was brought.  
*Idem.*

*That the Lessor  
gave Autho-  
rity.*

The Defendant may plead, That  
the Lessor gave Authority to do the  
Waste. *Kelw. 37. Bro. Done 13.*

*That the House  
was burnt.*

It is a good Plea to say, the House  
or Trees were burnt, or spoiled with  
Fire, Water, or Wind, or were ruin'd  
by some extraordinary Act of God.  
*Bro. Waste 31. 4 Co. 64.*

*House Fell.*

To say that the House fell before  
the Lease:

*Surrender.*

Or, that the Lease is Surrendred to  
the Lessor, and he accepted it.

*Plaintiff hath  
entred.*

Or, that the Plaintiff hath entred  
upon the Land, and before his Entry  
there was no Waste done.

Or,

Or, that the Plaintiff himself did the Waste. *The Plaintiff did the Waste.*

Or, that the House was so decay'd at the time of the Lease, that it could not be upheld. *That it could not be upheld.*

Or, that the House fell with Tempest, &c. *That it fell with Tempest.*

Or, that the Plaintiff hath granted away his Estate, and before the Grant there was no Waste done. *The Plaintiff hath granted away his Estate.*

Or, that the Plaintiff hath by good words released it. *Release.*

Or, that the Lease was made without Impeachment of Waste. *That the Lease was made without Impeachment of*

These and the like are good Pleas in Waste. 12 H. 4. 6. 8 H. 5. 8. *Waste, &c.*

*Bro. Waste* 18, 29, 33, 54.

See *Finche's Ley* 55.

But 'tis no good Plea for the Defendant to say, He had nothing in the Land at the time of the Waste done. *Bro. Waste* 22.

'Tis no good Plea in this Action, for cutting down Timber, or pulling down the House—: That the Lessor took away the Timber or Materials. *That the Lessor took away the Timber cut.*

4 Co. 11, 48, 64.

Nor that the Lessor hath a Covenant from the Lessee, not to do Waste. *That the Lessor hath a Covenant from the Lessee.* *Mich. 9 Jac. Coventrie's Case.*

Neither

*That he keeps  
the Timber  
till there shall  
be need.*

Neither is it a good Plea in this Action for cutting Timber, if the Tenant say, That he cut it, and keeps it till there shall be need. *Mich. 39 & 40 Eliz. Com. Ban. Gorges versus Stanfield.*

*That he cut it,  
and hath em-  
ployed it, &c.*

Nor to say, he cut for necessary Reparations, unless he say withal, That he employed it to that purpose. *Dyer 332.*

And yet no doubt it may be justified to cut it a little before it be used, when an occasion it apparent.

*That he made  
Posts to part  
Inclosures.*

Yet it is a good Plea to say, He cut it to make Posts to part Inclosures, if he can prescribe, that there have been always such an Inclosure there. *Idem ibid.*

*Wheat may be  
given in Evi-  
dence.*

And in all these Cases, upon the General Issue, the Defendant may give in Evidence any thing that is no Waste; as by Enemies, Tempest, Lightning, or the like.

But he cannot give in Evidence justifiable Waste; as to Repair the House, or the like.

Nor that which is in Excuse; as that he Repair'd it before the Action brought, &c. *Dyer 212, 275. Co. Lit. 283. 12 H.8.1. 29 E.3. Waste 30.*

See *Townsend's Tables.*

C H A P. VII.

*Concerning Pleas in Abatement, with Rules and Precedents for the same.*

**E**Very Plea must be pleaded either in Bar to the Action brought, or in Abatement of the Writ upon which the Action is brought, &c.

If the Defendant begin his Plea in Bar, and conclude it in Abatement, and the Plaintiff do demur thereupon, Judgment final shall be given against the Defendant. *Trin. 25 Car. 2. in B.R. Forth and Cole, vide Mo. 692.*

*Def. dit Actio non, Et Quer' reply Cassari non, Et bone per Cur'.*

Note, it is said, That when the Defendant pleads in Abatement for Matter apparent in the Writ, he shall commence his Plea so: *Petis Judic' de brevi, &c.* and shall conclude in the same manner. *Mo. 30.*

But if for Matter out of the Writ, as Excommunication, &c. he shall make the Conclusion so, and not the beginning.

*Unde per Judicium, Et quod ob Causam predict' Billa pred. cassetur, &c. Idem.*

*Peremptory  
Plea.*

If upon such a Plea the Parties go to Issue, and it be found against the Defendant, it is Peremptory, and he shall lose the Land, &c.

But upon a Demurrer it is not so; but a *Respond' Ouster. Yelv. 112.*

*The Defendant  
ought to give  
the Plaintiff  
a better Writ.*

When a Man pleads in Abatement, he ought always to give the Plaintiff a better Writ; as in Ejectment for 40 Acres of Land in S.

Defendant pleads, That in S. there are three *Vills*, viz. *A. B. C.* And because the Plaintiff does not shew in which of the *Vills* the Land lies, demands Judgment.

And the Plea was Adjudged ill, because after Imparlance, and he does not shew in which of the *Vills* the Land lyes. *Yelv. 112.*

*The Plaintiff  
made a Knight  
after the last  
Continuance.*

If the Plaintiff, after the last Continuance be made a Knight or Baronet, it seems the Plea shall not Abate. *1 Cro. 104, 371. 1 Ed. 6. ca. 7. 6 Co. 27. Hob. 129.*

*Two Actions  
depending one  
on another.*

Where two Actions (though of several Natures) depend one upon the other, the Abatement of one, is Abatement of both. *Pract. Reg. p. 5.*

The



*Pleas in Abatement.*

275

The Causes of Abatement of a Writ or Plaint, are either, *The Causes of Abatement.*

1. By Act of God, as where the Plaintiff or Defendant are dead.
2. Or by Act of the Party; as when there appeareth in the Writ, or Declaration, or both, want of sufficient and good Matter.
3. Or when (though it be good,) yet it is not certainly alledged.
4. Or the Name of the Plaintiff, or Defendant, or Place is mistaken.
5. Or there be Variance between the Writ, Specialty, or Record.
6. Or apparent Repugnancy.
7. Or Incertainty in the Writ, Count,
8. Or Declaration. 18 Ed.3.27.

But if the Defendant doth first *General Rule;* plead a Plea, that doth tend to the destruction of the Action for ever; he shall not be admitted after to plead in Abatement of the Writ; and yet if there appear Matter apparent in the Record, for which the Writ ought to be abated, then the Defendant may shew it to the Court in Arrest of Judgment. *Co. Lit. 277. 6 Co. 64. 8 Co. 61. 9 Co. 53. 18 Ed. 3. 27.*

T 2

Severel

*Several Precedents in Abatements.*

For Variance between the Writ and Register :

ff. In *Quare Impedit* Def. ven' & per' auditum Brevis Origin', Et ei legitur in hec verba (Rex, &c.) Quo lecto & audito per' Judicium de Brevis illo quia dic', Quod breve illud non concordat cum forma Brevis in Registro in hujusmodi Casu edit' & provis. Quia dic' quod idem breve caret hoc verbo [Injuste] Et hoc, &c.

## Aliter.

ff. Et pred. Def. per C. A. Att' suum ven', Et per' audit' pred. Brevis Originalis predict' Quer', & ei legitur in hec verba (Recite the Original) Quo lecto & audito idem Def. petit Judicium de Brevis pred' quia dic' quod Breve illud malum & vitiosum existit, & non impetrat' versus eund' Def. secundum cursum & formam Registri & Brevis Originalium in hac parte provis. Quia dic' quod idem breve impetrat' est per hec verba sequen', viz. Pr' R.B. Quod juste & sine dilatione reddat T.B. un' Messuagium & dimidium virgat' Terre cum pertinen' in M. ubi secundum cursum & formam Registri pred.  
terra

terra petes' per certitudinem acrarum  
terre, & non per incertitudinem Virgas'  
terre prout breve illud impetratur, Et hoc  
parat' est verificare, Unde ex quo breve  
illud in forma predict' impetrat' vitiosum  
est. Idem Def. per' Judic' de Breui illo,  
&c.

Aliter.

¶ Et pred' Tenens per A. B. Attorn'  
suum ven' & dic' quod in quolibet brevi  
Original' de ingressu, &c. impetrat' per  
Registrum talis debeat inseri Clausula,  
viz. (Et unde Queritur, Quod tenens ei  
deserc', &c.) Et quia Clausula illa in  
Breui pred. omnino est omissa per' Judic'  
de Breui illo, &c. Ideo Cons. est quod  
predict' petens nichil capiat per breve  
suum pred', Set sit in Misericordia pro  
falso clamore suo. Et predict' tenens eat  
inde sine die, &c.

For Variance between the Writ and  
Declaration.

Quo lecto & audito idem Def. per'  
Judicium de brevi ill', Quia dic' quod  
habetur variac' int' breve pred. & Narr'  
super idem breve declarat' in hoc (viz.)  
Quod predict' Quer' in brevi pred' nomi-  
natur per nomen M. S. Et in Narr' pred.  
T 3 super

*Pleas in Abatement.*

*super brevi illo fundat' eadem Quer' nominatur per nomen N. S. Unde ex quo habetur variac' int' Breve & Narr' pred. in nomine ipsius Quer', Idem Def. de brevi illo pet' Judic', (&c.)*

*Aliter.*

*Et predict' A. B. per C. D. Attorn' suum ven' & defend' vim & injur' quando, &c. Et pet' auditum brevis Original' super quo pred' E. F. superius versus eum narravit, Et ei legitur in hec verba, Gulielmus (&c. as in the Writ verbatim,) Quo lecto & audito, Idem A. B. petit Judic' de brevi & Narr' pred. quia dic', Quod habetur material' Variac' inter Breve pred. & Narr' pred. prout Cur' hic manifeste liquet & apparet, Et hoc parat' est verificare, Unde pet' Judic' de brevi & Narr' ill', &c.*

*J. Tremayne.*

Variance [between the Writ and Specialty.

*ff. Et modo ven' tam predict' T. quam predict' J. in propr' personis suis, Et quia predict' T. in quodam scripto Obligatorio versus prefat' J. hic in Cur' prolat' per quod scriptum pred' J. tenetur pred. T. in pred. Cent' libr' certo termino in eod' scripto*

Scripto contenti solvend' nominatur & vocatur per nomen T. K. de Lond' Mercer', & in brevi predict' idem T. nominatur & vocatur per nomen T. H. &c. Sicque Variac' existit int' pred' Breve & dictum scriptum Obligatorium super quo scripto Breve pred' fuit impetrat', Ideo Cons. est quod pred. Tho. nichil capiat per breve suum predict', Set sit in Misericordia, &c. pro falso clamore suo, Et pred. J. eat inde sine die, &c. Et quod Litere Demini Regis de pardonatione Patentes de Utlagaria in ipsum J. occasione premissis promulgat' prefat' J. allocentur, &c.

*Nota, Utlary in the Plaintiff is no Plea, where the Plaintiff sues in anter droit, as Executor, &c. 21 E. 4. 49. 34 H. 6. 14. 14 H. 6. 14.*

*Aliter after Oyer.*

ff. Quibus lectis & auditis, Idem Def. dic' quod breve pred' varians est à scripto pred' eo quod idem Def. in eod' scripto nominatur Johannes C. Jun' de Nova Sarum, que dictiones (Jun' de Nova) omissa sunt in brevi pred', Sicque Breve illud non warrantizatur per script' pred. per quod idem Def. pet' Judic' de Brevi illo, &c.

### Variance between the Writ and Testament.

¶ In Debito per Exec<sup>r</sup>, Def. dic<sup>r</sup>, Quod pred. Testator, &c. in Brevis pred. nominatur T. G. nuper de Dundre, Et in Testament<sup>r</sup> pred. nominatur T. Dodryne de Parocchia de Dundre, sicque breve pred. Varians est à Testamento pred., Et inde minime Warrantizatur, Per quod pet<sup>r</sup> Judicium de brevi, &c. Et super hoc visis per Cur<sup>m</sup> tam Brevis quam Test<sup>r</sup> pred., Exceptio pred. comperta est vera, Ideo Conf. est, quod pred. Quer<sup>r</sup> nichil capiat per Breve suum pred., Set sit in Misericordia pro falso clamore suo, Et pred. Def. eat inde sine die, &c.

### Judgment for Insufficiency of the Original.

Et quia audito brevi pred. & plenius intellecto videtur Cur<sup>m</sup> hic Breve illud plur<sup>m</sup> de Causis fore insufficiens & cassabile in lege Conf. est quod pred. Quer<sup>r</sup> nichil capiat per breve suum, Set sit in Misericordia pro falso Clamore suo, Et quod pred. Def. eat inde sine die, &c.

Variance

Variance between the Original and Specialty.

¶ Et pred. Def. per A. B. Attorn' suum ven', Et pet' Judic' de Breui predict', Quia dic', quod habetur Variantia int' scriptum predict' hic in Cur' prolat' & breve Origin' super eod' scripto impetrat', quia dic' quod ipse idem Def. per Scriptum illud nominatur & vocatur R. B. de F. Et hoc parat' est verificare, Unde ex quo habetur Varianc' int' breve predict', & scriptum pred' super quo breve predict' impetrat' fuit pet' Judic' de breui illo, &c.

The like after Oyer,

¶ Quibus lectis & auditis, idem Def. petit Judicium de breui predict', Quia dic' quod ipse in predict' scripto Obligator' super quo breve pred' impetrat' fuit nominatur, & vocatur per nomen J. G. de S. in Com' N. Clerici, Et in breui predict', idem J. nominatur & vocatur per nomen G. G. de B. in Com' S. Clerici, Sicque manifesta Varianc' existit int' breve & pred' scriptum Obligator' super quo breve illo impetrat' fuit, Et hoc, &c. Unde, &c.

¶ Et

For Variance  
Int' Querel' &  
Narr'.

ff. Et predict' Def. per T. S. Attorn' suum ven' & defend' vim & injur' quando, &c. Et pet' Auditum de Querela predict', & ei legitur in hec verba, ff. T. B. Queritur de R. M. (&c.) de placito quod reddat ei 10 l. quas (&c.) Et sunt pleg' de prof. (&c. ut in Querel') Qua lecta & audita idem Def. per Judic' de Narr' predict', quia dic' quod int' Querel' & Narr' pred' habetur materialis Variac' prout Cur' hic apparet, Et hoc (&c.) Unde ob Variationem illam idem Def. per Judicium de Narr' predict', &c.

Edm. Saunders.

The Variance.

Note, The Variance was, for that the Plaintiff declared for 50 l. when the Debt per Querel' was 10 l.

For that the  
Plaintiff de-  
clares of sever-  
al and distinct  
Causes of Acti-  
on in one and  
the same Bill.

Et predict' Def. per T. S. Attorn' suum ven' & defend' vim & injur' quando, &c. Et petit Judicium de Billa predict' modo versus eum exhibit', Quia dic' quod per eandem Billam apparet, Quod pred' Quer' queritur de separal' & distinct' Causis Action', Ubi per Legem Terre idem Quer' pro eisdem Causis Action' separales Billas respectiue exhibere debuisset, & non unam Billam solummodo pro omnibus Causis Action' pred' insimul, Et hoc idem Def. parat' est verificare, Unde ex quo idem Quer' plures Causas Action' in una eadem-

que



que Billa non conjungendas superius con-  
junxit, Idem Def. pet' Judic' de eadem  
Bill' &c.

Edm.Saunders.

Et predict' Def. presens hic in Cur' in For that the  
propr' person' sua defend' vim & injur' Plaintiff de-  
quando, &c. Et petit Judicium de Bill' clares of two  
pred. modo versus eum exhibit', Quia dic' several Tres-  
passes depend-  
ing upon two  
several Titles  
in one and the  
same Bill.  
Quer' queritur de duabus separal' & di-  
stinct' Transf. penden' super duos separal'  
Titulos ad duo separal' & distinct' Officia,  
Ubi predict' Quer' pro eisdem Transgr'  
duas billas respectively exhibere debuisset,  
& non unam Billam solummodo pro am-  
babus Causis Action' predict' insimul, Et  
hoc parat' est verificare, Unde ex quo idem  
Quer' duas Causas Action' in una eademque  
Billa non conjungend' superius conjunxit,  
Idem Def. petit Judicium de eadem Billa,  
&c.

Edm.Saunders.

Et predict' J. C. per J. G. Attorn' suum That the Bill  
ven' & defend' vim & injur' quando, &c. is in Case, and  
ought to be in  
Accum.  
Et pet' Judic' de Bill' pred', quia dic' quod  
per Bill' pred. apparet, Quod pred. J. C.  
onerabil' existit virtute promiss'. & Ass. in  
dicta Bill' menc' in Placito Comp' ut bal-  
livus ejusdem J.P.Sen', Et pro eo quod Bill'  
preca'

*Pleas in Abatement.*

pred. est in placito Transgr<sup>r</sup> super Casum  
 predict<sup>r</sup> T. petit Judic<sup>r</sup> de Bill<sup>r</sup> predict<sup>r</sup>,  
 Et quod Bill<sup>r</sup> ill<sup>r</sup> cassetur.

J. Holt.

In Appeal of Murder : Def. per  
 auditum Brevis Original<sup>r</sup>, Et ei legitur,  
 per<sup>r</sup> etiam auditum retorn<sup>r</sup>, (which was,  
 Quod Vic<sup>r</sup> Attach<sup>r</sup> fuisset Def. per Corpus  
 suum; sed he was removed by a Habeas  
 Corpus into the Kings-Bench, Ita quod  
 Corpus suum ad diem Retorn<sup>r</sup> brevis pred<sup>r</sup>,  
 habere non potuit.)

For 'misnaming  
 the Parish.

Quibus lectis & auditis idem Geo.  
 Ward per——Attorn<sup>r</sup> suum defend. vim  
 & injur<sup>r</sup> quando, &c. Et omnem Felon<sup>r</sup>,  
 Et quicquid, &c. Et petit Judicium de  
 brevi Original<sup>r</sup> pred<sup>r</sup> quia dic<sup>r</sup> quod ipse  
 idem G. W. per breve illud appellat<sup>r</sup> ex-  
 istit per nomen Geo. Ward nuper de Pa-  
 roch<sup>r</sup> Sancti Jacobi Westm<sup>r</sup> in Comit<sup>r</sup>  
 Midd<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>r</sup>, ubi revera & in facto infra  
 Com<sup>r</sup> Midd<sup>r</sup> predict<sup>r</sup> est quedam Paroch<sup>r</sup>  
 vocat<sup>r</sup> & cogn<sup>r</sup> per nomen (Paroch<sup>r</sup> Sancti  
 Jacobi infra Libertat<sup>r</sup> Westm<sup>r</sup>) sed in  
 eodem Com<sup>r</sup> Midd<sup>r</sup> non habetur nec die  
 impetrat<sup>r</sup> brevis Original<sup>r</sup> Apelli predict<sup>r</sup>  
 seu unquam habebatur aliqua Paroch<sup>r</sup> Villa  
 sive locus cogn<sup>r</sup> & nuncupat<sup>r</sup> per nomen  
 (Paroch<sup>r</sup> Sancti Jacobi Westm<sup>r</sup>) tantum  
 prout predict<sup>r</sup> Eliz. per breve suum pred<sup>r</sup>  
 superius suppon<sup>r</sup>, Et hoc ipse idem G. parat<sup>r</sup>  
 est

est verificare, Unde pet' Judic' de Breve illo, Et quod breve predict' cassetur, &c.

Hen. Pollexfen.

Samp. Ward.

Et predict' Eliz. O. (Demurred Generally to the Plea in Abatement) Et hoc, &c. Unde pro defectu sufficien' respons. in hac parte, Eadem Eliz. petit Judicium versus predict' G. W. de & super premiss. Et quod breve illud adjudicaretur bonum.

Creswell Levinz.

Et pred' G. W. &c. ad cassand' breve (&c. ut in al' Rejunc') Et quod breve ill' cassetur, &c.

Samp. Ward.

In Debita versus J. B. de T. in Com' pred' Yeoman.

Def. dic' quod in Com' predict' due habentur Ville vocat' T. & neutra earum sine Additione nec in Com' predict' quam habebatur talis Villa vocat' T. tantum prout pred. Quer' per breve suum predict' superius suppon', Et hoc, &c. Unde petit Judicium de brevi illo, &c.

Et Quer' manutenet breve, &c. Ideo xii. de corpore Com', &c. per quos, &c.

Robertus

Robertus W. de J. in Com<sup>o</sup> predict<sup>o</sup>  
 Husbandman, attach<sup>us</sup> fuit ad respondend<sup>um</sup>  
 T. B. de placito quare Vi & armis Claus.  
 ipsius T. apud A. fregit, &c.

*For that the  
 Defendant is  
 named of J.  
 which is a  
 place in E.  
 and no Vill  
 nor Hamlet,  
 nor place extra  
 Vill<sup>o</sup> & Ham-  
 let<sup>o</sup>.*

*Et predict<sup>o</sup> R. W. de Epping in Comitatu  
 pred. Husbandman, in propr<sup>a</sup> persona sua  
 dic<sup>o</sup> quod ipse die impetrac<sup>o</sup> brevis predict<sup>o</sup>  
 fuit commorans & conversans apud Vil-  
 lam de Epping in Com<sup>o</sup> predict<sup>o</sup>, & est  
 eadem persona versus quam pred. Tho.  
 per nomen R. W. de J. tulit breve suum  
 predict<sup>o</sup>, Et defend<sup>o</sup> vim & injur<sup>iam</sup> quando,  
 &c: Et dic<sup>o</sup> quod pred. Locus voc<sup>o</sup> J. in  
 predict<sup>o</sup> Villa de Epping est nulla Villa  
 per se nec Hamlettus neque locus extra  
 Villam & Hamlettum, Et hoc paratus  
 est verificare, In quo Casu idem R. in  
 brevi predict<sup>o</sup> nominari debuisset de pred.  
 Villa de Epping, Unde cum sic non vo-  
 minatur secundum formam Statuti de Cog-  
 nitionibus cognominum in Brevis<sup>o</sup> super  
 quibus processus Utlagarie jacet imponend<sup>um</sup>  
 petit Judicium de brevi pred<sup>o</sup>, &c.*

*Et Quer<sup>o</sup> pet<sup>o</sup> Li<sup>o</sup> lo<sup>o</sup>.*

*Pro non Com-  
 moranc<sup>o</sup>.*

*Def. dic<sup>o</sup> quod ipse die impetrac<sup>o</sup> brevis  
 predict<sup>o</sup> fuit Commorans & Conversans  
 apud B. in Com<sup>o</sup> S. Absque hoc quod ipse  
 nunquam fuit Commorans seu Conversans  
 apud*

apud B. predict. prout per breve predict.  
supponitur, Et hoc, &c. Unde per<sup>r</sup> Judicium  
de brevi ill<sup>o</sup>, &c.

Quer<sup>r</sup> moratur in Lege. Et Judic<sup>r</sup> Quod Respond<sup>r</sup>  
Def. respond<sup>r</sup> ulterius, &c. ouster agard.

In Transgr<sup>r</sup> apud R. & C.

Def. dic<sup>r</sup> quod Locus vocat<sup>r</sup> C. est infra For that C. is  
pred. Vill<sup>o</sup> de R. Et parcel<sup>r</sup> ejusdem Vill<sup>o</sup>, parcel of the  
Et hoc, &c. Vill<sup>o</sup> de R.

Et Quer<sup>r</sup> denegat placitum prout Def.  
superius allegavit, Et hoc per<sup>r</sup>, &c.

Et predict<sup>r</sup> Johannes per M. P. At- For that the  
torn<sup>r</sup> suum ven<sup>r</sup> & per<sup>r</sup> auditum pred. bre- Plaintiff was  
vium de Scire fac<sup>r</sup> versus eum impetrat<sup>r</sup>, no Baronet, but  
Et ei leguntur, &c. Quibus lectis & audi- only Knight.  
tis idem J. S. per<sup>r</sup> Judicium de Breuib<sup>us</sup>  
ill<sup>o</sup>, Quia dic<sup>r</sup> quod ipse idem Jo. die  
emanac<sup>r</sup> pred<sup>r</sup> Brevis de Scire Fac<sup>r</sup> non  
fuit Baronettus prout per brev<sup>o</sup> predict<sup>r</sup>  
superius supponitur, Et hoc parat<sup>r</sup> est veri-  
ficare, Unde ex quo pred. J. S. per pred<sup>r</sup>  
primum breve nominatur Miles & Baro-  
nettus, Idem J. per<sup>r</sup> Judicium de breuib<sup>us</sup>,  
pred<sup>r</sup>, &c.

Edm. Saunders.

Et

*In Debt, where the Demandant is made Knight.* Et predict' Tenens dic', Quod predict' petens est Miles, & fuit die impetrac' brevis predict', unde ex quo idem petens non nominatur Miles in brevi predict', Idem Tenens pet' Judicium de brevi illo; &c.

*Simile per Bar' & Ux' del Endowment J.F. quondam viri sui.* Et predict' Tenens dic', Quod pred. J.F. nuper Vir, &c. diu antequam diem suum clausisset extremum fuit insign' Miles—— Et hoc, &c. Unde pet' Judicium de brevi pred', &c.—— Et Quer' hoc non deduc' per quod breve cassetur.

*Defendant pleads, that he is misnamed in the Writ.* Et predict' W.S. in propr' persona sua ven', Et dic' quod ipse est eadem persona versus quam predict' Quer' tulit breve suum predict' per nomen W. S. Et defend. vim & injur' quando, &c. Et dic', Quod ipse vocatur & cognoscitur per nomen W. Spechell, & non per nomen W. Speciell prout per breve pred' supponitur, Et hoc parat' est verificare, Unde pet' Judic' de breve pred', &c.

*Repl' adinde.* Et predict' Quer' dic', Quod breve suum predict' ratione preallegat' cassari non debet, Quia dic' quod pred' W. Spechell qui modo comparet, &c. est eadem persona versus quam ipse tulit breve suum predict' & vocatur & cognoscitur, tam per nomen W. Spechell, quam per nomen W. Spe-

W. Specieil, Et hoc pet' quod inquiretur per Patriam, Et predict' W. Specieil qui in breui pred' nominatur W. Specieil, similiter, &c.

Et predict' E. & quedam E. Ux' ejus For that the in propr' person' sua ven', Et dic', quod Wife of the predict' E. per Vic' Com' pred' summon' Defendant is misnamed. fuit per nomen A. Ux' ejusdem E. prout per breve pred' supponitur, Et hoc, &c. Unde ex quo pred' E. in breui predict' superius Spec' nominatur A. & non E. iidem E. & E. per' Judicium de breui illo, &c.

Et predict' tenens per A. B. Attorn' suum For that the venit & dic', quod ubi per breve pred' Name of the supponitur Mess. & Shopas predict' dat' Wife is put before the Husband's Name, fuisse prefat' Agnete filie Johannis in liberum Maritagium cum pred' Willielmo filio Richardi faciend' per idem breve discensum de ipsis Agnete & Willielmo anteponend' nomen Uxoris ante nomen viri ubi per formam, &c. nomen viri antepondere debuit nom' Uxoris per quod pro defectu forme petit Judicium de breui, &c.

Et predict' Quer' non deducendo Excep- Plaintiff pur- tionem pred' ex causa illa, & aliis in chases another breui pred. content' per' Licentiam querendi melius breve, Et habuit, &c. Ideo Cons. est quod predict' Quer' nichil capiat  
V. per.

per breve suum pred', Set sit in Misericordia pro falso clamore suo, &c.

For that the Defendant was Married at the time of the Bill exhibited.

¶ Et predict' E. per A. B. Attorn' suum ven' & pet' Judicium de Bill' pred', Quia dic' quod ipsa tempore exhibition' Bille pred' fuit cooperta de quodam C. B. Viro suo, qui quidem C. B. adhuc superstes, & in plena vita existit, Videlicet apud F. in Com' M. Unde ex quo pred' C. non nominatur in Billa pred' eadem E. per Judicium de Billa pred', Et quod Billa ill' cassetur, &c.

For that the Defendant was Married at the Day of the Writ.

¶ Et pred' Def. per A. B. Attorn' suum ven' & defend' vim & injur' quando, &c. Et pet' Judicium de brevi illo, Quia dic' quod ipsa eadem Def. die impetrac' brevis Original' ipsius Quer' pred. cooperta fuit de quodam J. W. Viro suo, videlicet apud W. pred', Et hoc parat' est verificare, Unde ex quo idem J. W. non nominatur in brevi pred' eadem Def. per Judicium de brevi illo, &c.

Repl' and Issue thereon.

Et predict' T. dic', quod breve suum pred' ratione preallegat' cassari non debet, quia dic', Quod eadem D. die impetrac' brevis Original' ipsius T. scilicet (tali die & Anno) non cooperta fuit de pred' J. W. Viro suo, prout pred' D. superius allegavit, Et hoc pet' quod Inquiratur per Patriam, Et pred' D. simili, &c.

Et



Et predict' Def. per B. A. Attorn' suum <sup>For omitting</sup> <sup>a Word in the</sup> <sup>Writ.</sup> ven' & dic', quod in brevi predict' Quer' facta est omissio hujus dictionis (Per) int' ipsos J. H. & L. M. per quod breve predict' defectivum & insufficiens est in se, Unde pet' Judicium de brevi illo, &c.

Et quia Except' pred' Justic' hic per inspectionem ejusdem brevis manifesta est & vera. Ideo Cons. est quod pred. Quer' nichil capiat per breve suum pred', Set sit in Misericordia pro falso clamore, &c.

In Debito pro Administrat', &c.

Def. pet' Judicium de brevi, quia dic', <sup>Simile.</sup> quod in prea' Literis Official' pred' continetur quod Administrat' omnium bonorum & Catallorum W. C. alias P. apud London' prefat', Quer' commissa fuit, Et in brevi pred' sit omissio de pred' verbis (alias P.) per quod breve pred' non expressat quin pred. W. in brevi predict' nominat' & pred' W. in pred' Literis nominat' diverse possunt esse persone, Unde petit Judic' de brevi pred', &c.

Et quia pred' Quer' exceptionem pred. (que per inspectionem & collectionem Brevis & Literarum pred. Cur' hic satis liquet) non dedic', Ideo Cons. est, Quod pred' Quer' nichil capiat per breve suum pred', Set sit in Misericordia pro falso clamore suo, Et quod pred' Def. eat inde sine die, &c.

Et

V 2

Et

*Pleas in Abatement.*

*Et super hoc visis per Cur' tam Breui quam Testament' pred' dicta Exceptio comperi' est vera, Ideo Conf. est, &c.*

*For false and incongruous Latin.*

*In breui de Ingressu ad Communem Legem Tenens per' Quod breue cassetur pro incongruo Latino & cassat' fuit.*

*Et in Formedon Breue cassetur pro falso Latino, videlicet, Et que post mortem predicti T. & A. Whereas it should have been, Post mortem predictorum T. & A. &c.*

*Property in a Stranger.*

*Et predict' T. T. per A. B. Attorn' suum ven' & defend' vim & injur' quando, &c. Et per' Judic' de pred' Breui, Quia dic', Quod proprietas predict' trium Vaccarum in Narr' pred' superius spec' predicto tempore, quo, &c. fuit cuidam C. D. Absque hoc, Quod proprietas illarum Vaccarum eodem tempore, quo, &c. fuit prefat' E. F. prout per breue pred' superius supponitur, Et hoc parat' est verificare, Unde petit Judic' de breui illo, &c.*

*North versus Wildman, Replevin, Quare cepit averia;*

*Defendant pleads, the property of the Goods were in him, and not in the Plaintiff.*

*H. Pollexfen. Plaintiff demurs, because it ought to be pleaded in Abatement.*

*E. Saunders. Def.*

*Pleas in Abatement.*

293

*Def. jung' in morac', Et Judic' pro Def.*  
It may be pleaded either way.

*Et predict' B. per C. D. Attorn' suum* That one of  
*ven', Et dicit, Quod ipse in nullo est Culp'* the Defendants  
*de Transgr' pred' prout pred' Quer' superius* died before the  
*versus eum queritur, pro placito dicit,* Writ.  
*Quod predict' A. un' Def. mortuus est &*  
*obiit ante diem impetrac' brevis predict',*  
*Quer' pred', videlicet, apud M. in Com'*  
*pred', Et hoc parat' est verificare, Unde*  
*per' Judic' de brevi pred', &c.*

*Et predict' Quer' dic', Quod breve* Repl' and Issue.  
*suum pred' ratione preallegat' cassari non*  
*debet, Quia dic', quod pred' A. die impe-*  
*trat' brevis pred', scilicet (Tali die &*  
*Anno, &c.) superstes & in plena vita*  
*fuit apud M. pred' & non mortuus prout*  
*pred. Def. superius allegavit, Et hoc per'*  
*quod inquiratur per Patriam, &c.*

*Et predict' A. B. per C. D. Attorn' suum* That the Plain-  
*ven' & defend' vim & injur' quando, &c.* tiff died after  
*Et dic', quod post ult' Continuationem bre-* the Darrein  
*vis pred', scilicet xv. Hil. ult' preterit' de* Continuance.  
*qua processus fuit continuat' hic usque ad*  
*hunc diem, scilicet xv. Pasch. & ante hanc*  
*Quinden' Pasch. pred' Quer' mortuus est,*  
*Videlicet apud K. in Com' S. Et hoc parat'*  
*est verificare, Unde per' Judic' de brevi*  
*illo, &c.*

V 3.

Et

*Repl' and Issue.* Et predict' Attorn' pred. Quer' nomine  
 & pro ipso J. D. Magistro suo dic', Quod  
 breve suum pred. ratione preallegat' cassari  
 non debet, quia dic', Quod idem J. D.  
 superstes est & in plena vita existit, viz.  
 apud (&c.) & non mortuus prout predict'  
 Def. superius allegavit, Et hoc pro eodem  
 J. Magistro suo pet' quod inquiretur per  
 Patriam. Et pred. Def. similiter, &c.

Trover and Conversion for Fish;  
 by Tenants in Common, one of them  
 may say *Pisces suos*, &c.

*What shall be  
 intended after  
 Abatement.*

And if the Defendant pleads not in  
 Abatement after a Verdict, what may  
 be intended shall be; as in Free-  
 Fishing one may say, *Pisces suos*, it  
 may be intended he had them in a  
 Trunk or Pot in the River.

*H. Pollexfen.*

CHAP.

## C H A P. VIII.

### *Concerning Issues, Trials, Verdicts, Judgments, Writs of Error, &c.*

**E**Very Plea, that a man pleadeth, Rules concern-  
ought to be Triable, otherwise ing the Issue.  
the Cause can receive no End. *Co. Lit.*

303.

Every Issue is to be joyn'd in such In what Court  
a Court that hath power to Try it, the Issue ought  
otherwise the Issue is not well joyn'd. to be joyn'd.

*Pract. Reg.* 165.

For if the Cause cannot be Tried,  
the Issue is fruitless.

Every Issue ought to be joyn'd up- How, and upon  
on the most Material thing in the what it ought  
Cause depending, That all the Matter to be joyn'd.  
in question between the parties may  
be tried: For else the Trial will prove  
to little purpose. *Idem* p. 176.

If an Issue be once joyn'd between About waiving  
the Parties, this Issue cannot after- the Issue.  
wards be waived, except both Parties  
do consent unto it, although the Issue  
is but in Paper, and not Ingrossed in  
Parchment. *Idem* *ibid.*

After Special Issue joyn'd, the Par-  
ties cannot waive it and plead General  
Issue, without motion in Court. *1 Keb.*

225.

*Immaterial  
Issue joyn'd.*

An Immaterial Issue joyn'd, that will not bring the Matter in question to be tried, is not helped after Verdict by the Statute of *Jeofails*, but there must be a Repleader; for this is Matter of Substance.

For if there was no Issue, there could be no Verdict, and so it is, as if nothing were done in the Cause. *Pract. Reg.* 167, 241, & 245.

But if an Issue be not well joyned, it is helped. *Idem* p. 191.

*Insufficient  
Plea, Issue, and  
Verdict.*

If the Defendant plead an Insufficient Plea, and there is a good Issue joyn'd upon that Plea, and a Verdict given upon that Issue for the Defendant; the Plaintiff shall not afterwards take advantage of the Insufficiency of the Plea. For it was his own fault to joyn Issue upon it, when he might have demurr'd upon it. *Idem* p. 235.

*Ill Plea, Issue,  
and Verdict.*

So if one plead an ill Plea, and the Plaintiff joyns Issue upon this Plea, and a Verdict is thereupon found for the Plaintiff; the Defendant shall not afterwards take advantage of his own ill Plea, to avoid the Plaintiff's Verdict. *Idem* p. 239.

*General Issue  
to what it re-  
ferreth, &c.*

An Issue being taken generally, referreth to the Count, and not to the Writ. 7 *Ed.* 3. 34.

Gene-

*Rules for Issues, Verdicts, &c.*

297

General Issue is, when 'tis left to the Jury, whether the Defendant hath done any such thing as the Plaintiff layeth to his charge. *Kitch. 225. Doct. & Stud. 158. b.*

A Special Issue must be taken in one certain material Point, which may be best understood, and best tried, 20 *Ed. 3. 31. 22 Ed. 4. 28.* *Special Issue, how to be taken*

Special Issue is, when Special Matter being alledged by the Defendant for his defence, both the parties joyn thereupon.

See *New Book of Entries.*

An Issue shall not be taken upon a Negative Pregnant, which implieth another sufficient Matter, but that which is single and simple. 21 *H. 6. 9. e. 16 E. 4. 5.* *No Issue upon a Negative Pregnant.*

An Issue joyn'd upon an *Absque hoc*, Issue upon ought to have an Affirmative after it. *Traverse.*

Two Affirmatives shall not make an Issue, unless it be left the Issue should not be tried. *Dyer 253. 22 H. 6. 19. 11 H. 4. 79.*

Some Issues be good upon Matter Affirmative and Negative, albeit the Affirmative and Negative be not in precise Words; as in Debt upon a Lease for Years: *Issue joyn'd, though not precisely.*

The

The Defendant pleads, That the Plaintiff had nothing at the time of the Lease made.

The Plaintiff replies, That he was seised in Fee, &c.

This is a good Issue. 2 H. 7. 4. 5 H. 7. 12. 26 H. 8. in *Formedon*.

*What shall  
make a good  
Issue.*

An Affirmative on the one part, and a Negative on the other part; although it be but an implied Negative, do make a good Issue.

For an implied Negative doth deny what is affirmed, although not so plainly as an exprefs Negative.  
*Pract. Reg. 168.*

*Negative Pleas  
that admit no  
Repl.*

There be Negative Pleas, that be Issue of themselves, whereunto the Demandant or Plaintiff cannot reply, no more than to a General Issue.

*That the Vou-  
chee had no-  
thing, &c.*

As if the Tenant do Vouch, and Demandant Counterplead, That the Vouchee, or any of his Ancestors had any thing, &c. whereof he might make a Feoffment, he shall conclude, *Et hoc petit quod inquiratur per Patriam, Et pred. Tenens similiter.*

*That the par-  
ties to the Fine  
had nothing,  
&c.*

So in a Fine pleaded by the Tenant, &c. The Demandant may say, *Quod partes Finis nihil habuerunt, Et hoc petit, &c.*

And



And so in a Writ of Dower, the Tenant pleads, *Ne unques seisi que Dower, Et de hoc pon' se, &c.* 22 H.6. 57, 59. 3 H.7. 7, 9. 12 E.4. 13.

Where the Issue is joyned of the part of the Defendant, the Entry is, *Et de hoc ponit se super Patriam*: But if it be of the part of the Plaintiff, the Entry is, *Et hoc petit quod inquiratur per Patriam*. 26 H.8. 3. Dyer 353.

Note a Diversity, where the Issue taken goeth to the point of the Writ or Action, there *Modo & forma* are but words of Form.

But otherwise it is when a Collateral Point in pleading is traversed:

As if a Feoffment be alledged by two, and this is Traversed *Modo & forma*, and it is found the Feoffment of one, there *Modo & forma* is material.

So if a Feoffment be pleaded by Deed, and it is Traversed *Absque hoc quod Feoffavit modo & forma*; upon this Collateral Issue *Modo & forma* are so essential, as a Jury cannot find a Feoffment without Deed. 9 H. 6. 1. 40 Ed. 3. 35. 21 Ed. 3. 4, 22. F.N.B. 205, 206.g. 32 H.8. Issue Bro. 80. 10 E.4. 2. 12 E.4. 4.

See Co. Lit. Sect. 483, 484.

Here

*Modo & forma,*  
*when but*  
*Form, &c.*

Here is another Diversity to be observed, That albeit the Issue be upon a Collateral Point; yet, if by finding of part of the Issue it shall appear to the Court, that no such Action lieth for the Plaintiff, no more than if the whole had been found; there *Modo & forma* are but words of Form. *Co. Lit. ibid. 10 E.4.7. 8 E.3.4. 15, 20. & 21 E. 4.3. Marlbr. cap. 3.*

*Matter of Issue*  
*found.*

If the Matter of the Issue be found, 'tis sufficient; and this Rule holds in Criminal Causes. *9 H.7.3. 13 H.7. 14. 8 Ed.3.70. 8 Aff. 29 & 39. Pl.Com. 92, 101. Dyer 115, 116. 28 Aff. 48.*

*Example.*

The Lessee Covenants with the Lessor, not to cut down any Trees; and binds himself in a Bond of 40*l.* for performance of Covenants.

The Lessee cuts down ten Trees.

The Lessor brings an Action of Debt upon the Bond, and assigneth for Breach, That the Lessee cut down 20 Trees. Whereupon Issue is joyn'd, and the Jury find that the Lessee cut down 10.

Judgment shall be given for the Plaintiff; for sufficient Matter of the Issue is found for the Plaintiff.

See *Bro. Issue 80. in the Middle.*

When

When the Place is Material, the <sup>Place material</sup> Point in Issue cannot be found in another place: Where the Place is <sup>where the Issue</sup> named but for conformity, Assets may <sup>must be found.</sup> be found in another County: Also in a General Issue, the Jury shall find all material Local things in another County.

The Jury by a Mean shall try Local <sup>What the Jury</sup> things in another County; as a Re- <sup>may Try by a</sup> lease in a Forein County, and assess <sup>Mean.</sup> Damages for the profits of the Land in another County: But in Case of Felony the Trial shall be where the Offence was done; A thing done beyond the Sea shall be tried here, if the foundation of the Action be here. 6 Co. 46. Dowdale's Case 20 Eliz. Dyer 171. 19 Hen. 6. 46. 28 H. 8. Dyer 29. 12 H. 8. 1.

Yet the Plea ought not to be made <sup>Issue upon Trans-</sup> part of the Issue in a Transitory <sup>itory Action.</sup> Action.

For the Place is not Material, as it is in a Real and Mixt Action. *Pract. Reg.* 167.

Except as before, in the Case of Officers, &c.

If there be two Issues joyn'd in one <sup>Two Issues</sup> Cause, and one of them is a good Issue, <sup>joyn'd, one</sup> and well joyn'd; and the other is not <sup>good, the other</sup> a good Issue, but ill joyn'd; and upon <sup>bad.</sup> trial of the Cause entire Damages are given

given upon both the Issues ; this is erroneous.

For here are Damages given for a Matter which is not rightly tried, for want of joyn'g a good Issue to bring it in question. *Idem ibid.*

*Judgment to  
part, Nolle  
prosequi to  
part.*

A Judgment may be Entred as to one part of an Issue, and a *Nolle prosequi* to another part of the same Issue.

But this is only where the Issue may be divided. *Pract. Reg.* 166.

*Demurrer to  
part, Trial to  
part.*

Where there is a Demurrer to part of an Issue, and the other part of it remains to be tryed by a Jury, the Trial of it may be either after, or before the Arguing of the Demurrer at the Election of the Plaintiff. For the Demurrer and the Issue have no dependency one upon the other. *Idem ibid.*

*Issue to be tried  
by Proviso,  
when.*

By the Rules of the Court, if the Plaintiff will not try his Issue after 'tis joyn'd, in such time as he ought by the Course of the Court to do, the Defendant may try it by *Proviso*, if he will. *Idem* 166.

*How the Issue  
must be joyn'd  
on Penal Sta-  
tutes.*

In joyn'g Issue upon Penal Statutes *Qui tam*, the Defendant must say, *Non debet dicto Domino Regi & pred' J. qui tam, &c.* otherwise it is ill. *Hob.* 328.

*An Argument, where the Defendants may either save to themselves the benefit of Defence, upon the General Issue, or plead the Special Matter in Justification.*

A Man is allowable in two Cases to plead Specially, where he may plead the General Issue, and give the Special Matter in Evidence.

First, When a Defendant by his Plea doth admit some colour of Action to be in the Plaintiff; but sheweth some Special Matter of Fact to avoid it.

1.

Secondly, Where a man pleads Matter of Law, which admits the Fact, but is not proper for a Jury.

2.

As to the first, see 10 Co. 88. Dr. Leiffield's Case; yet there it was said to be an ill Plea, for that Reason of not setting forth the Letters Patents: But if he comes and says; C. seised in Fee made a Lease to B. for Life, and after to A. for Life; and B. made a Lease for Years to D. determinable upon his Life. B. dies, A. enters; D. brings Trespass, and allows a good Title and Cause of Action in D. If it were not for this sufficient Matter, in such a Case the Plea is good.

It

It is not indeed a good Title against *A.* because that I shew the Title of *B.* (on whose Title *D.*'s Title doth depend) is determin'd, and my Right and Title avoids his. Yet this might have been given in Evidence upon the General Issue; but in regard he gives colour to the Plaintiff's Action, in that Case it is a good Plea, and not demurrable to, as amounting to the General Issue.

This is in Case of an express Colour: For there is Colour express, and Colour implied.

Implied: As if a Man brings an Action of Trespass for taking away so many Sheaves of Corn: The Defendant comes and justifies, and says, I was Parson or Rector, and these Sheaves were set out for Tithes, and I came and took them. Here needs no former Colour be given, but a very good Colour of Action is implied; for he admits the Sheaves of Corn were the Plaintiff's, and in his possession; but now he sets forth a Right in the Defendant to have them, and take them. The Plaintiff had a Right against all the World, but him, and against him too, if he had not such a Right Specially set forth.

And

And so in the Common Case of Maintenance (9 H. 6. fo. 64.) nothing is more common than to plead the Matter Specially, as that he did it for his Fee, or as a Relation of the Party that sued, or as a Party that had Interest, though no doubt but upon *Ne Maintena pas* pleaded, the Defendant may give it in Evidence.

And so are the Precedents, *Rast. Entr. fo. 429. & Brook Tit. Maintenance N. 17.*

Next, when there is a Matter of Law pleaded, that is not proper for a Jury then, though it amount to a *Not Guilty*, or the General Issue; yet there cannot for that Cause be a Demurrer to the Plea: And the Reason is, because that were to perplex the Jury with many Questions and Inquiries, and intricate the Cause, which the Law is against.

A Release is a Bar in Law; yet may be given in Evidence; it may be pleaded without giving any formal Colour, for that it implieth; the Plaintiff might have his Action else; and the Defendant need not intrust a Jury with a Matter of Law, but refer it to the Consideration of the Court, See *Leyfield's Case*.

*Rules for Issues, Verdicts, &c.*

So in an Action of Trespass or Trover, for taking away Goods; the Defendant pleads, *He bought them in Market Overt*. This is a good Plea, because it acknowledgeth, that the Plaintiff had a good Cause of Action; If it had not been for the Properties being by Act of Law altered and vested in the Defendant.

And a Discharge in Law from the Action, is most natural and proper to lay before the Court, and represent it as a Matter of Law, and not to leave it to *Lay Gents*, to inquire of.

See some Authorities in Point, 21 E.

3. fo. 17. for *Conspiracy*, justifieth as an Indictor; yet upon *Not Guilty*, this in Evidence would have discharged him.

So 27 Aff. pl. 12. Mo. 600. pl. 828. *Varrell* versus *Wilson*. A Demurrer, because it amounted to not *Not Guilty*; for the probable Cause was the Gift of the Action, and that answered the doing it without probable Cause, and yet held good Plea and Justification.

So 3 Cro. 871. They ought to have the Protection of the Law for what they do according to Law, and the Law justifieth them in what they did.



So 3 Cro. 900. it was held a good Plea, though it amounts to the General Issue. Chambers  
versus  
Taylor.

So 2 Cro. 130. in Error; alledged the Plea not good; but it was held good Justification, and Plea and Judgment affirmed. Marham  
versus  
Pescod.

So *Kelway's Rep.* fo 81. and *Dyer* 285. By the better he justified Specially, though he might have pleaded *Not Guilty*, and the Special Matter would have fetch'd him off: But he would set forth his Legal Justification in his Plea, that he was under the Protection of the Law; and it was held to be sufficient. Opinion in  
that Book.

See *Bridgm. fo.* 130. *Rast. Entr.* 123.  
*Tit. Conspiracy*, a Special Plea.

I have plainly shewn from all these Authorities, where the Defendants have Matter in Law to defend themselves by, from the Plaintiff's Action, they may either save to themselves the benefit of that Defence upon the General Issue, or plead the Special Matter, and it shall be a good Justification in Law.

This was part of an Argument by Mr. Holt, in the Case of the Earl of *Macclesfield* against *Starkey & al* Gentlemen of the Grand Jury for the County of *Chester*; made to an Objection,

That the Plea amounted to the General Issue.

And thus have I given you the Rules from the Declaration to the Issue, with several other things not improper for this Treatise.

The next things that follow in course are *Trials, Verdicts, &c.* But these being not immediately to our purpose of Pleading, and Treated of at large in particular Books, I shall not insist upon them, but only point out where they are at large.

*Concerning Trials, Verdicts, Judgments, and Writs of Error.*

*Trials and Verdicts.*

Concerning *Trials and Verdicts* there is a Learned Treatise for that purpose, named *Trials per Pais*.

See also much more in *Practical Register*, from pag. 308 to 318, and from 334 to 340.

*Judgments*

Touching Judgments in many Actions, see *Survey of the Law* under the proper Titles.

See *Practical Register*, from pag. 168 to 184.

See also *Townsend's two Books of Judgments*.

And

And Note, its said, That when Judgment is given for Security to stay a Trial, if the Party die before Issue tried, Judgment can never be given on it. 1 *Keb.* 236.

It was Ordered about *Michaelmas* Warrant of Term, 2 *Jac.* 2. That if one be under Arrest, and gives Warrant of Attorney to Confess a Judgment, and no Attorney then present, the Court of *Kings Bench* will set the Judgment aside.

And Note also, The Court will never suffer any Judgment by Confession, to be Entred after the Continuance-Day of the same Term of the Acknowledgment; nor by *Nihil dicit*, *Non sum Informatus*, or otherwise. 2 *Keb.* 80.

And by the Statute 29 *Car.* 2. Every Judgment shall be signed with the Day of the Month and the Year, in which such Judgment was Signed, and the Day of the Month and Year are to be Entred on the Margen of the Plea-Roll; and they shall be accounted Judgments but from that Day wherein they were so signed, and not from the First Day of the Term, as formerly was used. And the like Rule is for Recognizances.

For the Suing forth Execution, see *Execution sued.* *Compleat Solicitor* 173, 174, 175, 176.

*Rules for Issues, Verdicts, &c.*

## Concerning Errors:

1. In what Court it shall be Addressed.
2. Who shall have the Writ.
3. For the Process, &c.
4. For Assignment of Errors, by whom, at what time, upon what Record, and of what things.
5. For the Bar in Error.
6. For the Judgment in Error, &c.

See *Survey of the Law*, from pag. 365 to p. 401.

See also *Practical Register*, from pag. 126 to p. 133.

See likewise *Compleat Solicitor* p. 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256.



Ad-  
by  
hat  
zc.  
865  
pag.  
51,

---

THE

# TABLE.

A

<b>A</b> Batement,	Page 273
<i>How the Plea ought to begin and conclude in Abatement,</i>	ibid.
<i>In Abatement the Defendant ought to give the Plaintiff a better Writ, and when,</i>	274
<i>Causes of Abatement, and several Precedents,</i>	275
<i>For Variance between the Writ and Register,</i>	276
<i>Aliter,</i>	ibid. & 277.
<i>For Variance between the Writ and Declaration,</i>	ibid.
<i>Aliter,</i>	278
<i>For Variance between the Writ and Specialty,</i>	ibid.
<i>Aliter after Oyer,</i>	279
<i>For Variance between the Writ and Testament,</i>	280

## The Table.

<i>Judgment for Insufficiency of the Original</i>	280
<i>For Variance between the Original and Specialty</i>	281
<i>The like after Oyer</i>	ibid.
<i>For Variance int' Querel' &amp; Narr'</i>	282
<i>For that the Plaintiff declares of several and distinct Causes of Action in one and the same Bill</i>	ibid.
<i>For that the Plaintiff declares of two several Trespasses, depending upon two several Titles in one and the same Bill</i>	283
<i>That the Bill is in Case, and ought to be in Account</i>	ibid.
<i>For Misnaming the Parish</i>	284
<i>For not distinguishing the Vill'</i>	285.
<i>For that the Defendant is named of J. which is no Place, Vill, or Hamlet, &amp;c.</i>	286
<i>For Non Commorancy</i>	ibid.
<i>For that C. is parcel of the Vill of R.</i>	287
<i>For that the Plaintiff was no Baronet, but only Knight</i>	ibid.
<i>For that the Tenant in Dower is not named Mil'</i>	288
<i>For that the Defendant is Misnamed in the Writ</i>	ibid.
<i>For that the Defendant's Wife is Misnamed</i>	289
<i>For that the Name of the Wife is put before the Husband's Name</i>	ibid.
<i>For</i>	

## The Table

For purchasing by another Writ	289
For that the Defendant was Married at the time of the Bill	290
Simile at the Day of the Writ	ibid.
Repl <sup>d</sup> and Issue thereon	ibid.
For omitting a Word in the Writ	291
For false and incongruous Latin	292
For that the Property was in a Stranger, and not in the Plaintiff	ibid.
That one of the Defendants died before the Writ purchased	293
That the Plaintiff died after Darrein Continuance	ibid.
Repl <sup>d</sup> and Issue	294
What shall be intended after Abatement	ibid.
Abatement, or Bar, sometimes indiffe- rently used	98
Abridgment of Plaint or Demand	53
Acts and Statutes pleaded	155
Actions for the cause and ground of them	34
Action super Casum	35
Actions, how to be laid (viz.)	ibid.
Actions Local and Transitory	ibid.
Actions against Officers	37
Action for Rent	ibid.
Action by a Devisee	38
Action of Ejectment	ibid.
Actions of Trover	ibid.
Actions, when to be brought	39
Action upon Bond made beyond Seas,	ibid.
Actions, how to be joyn'd	41
	Joyning

## The Table.

<i>Joyning of Persons in Actions</i>	42
<i>Actions by Husband and Wife</i>	43
<i>By Executors, &amp;c.</i>	32, 37, 46
<i>By Tenants in Common</i>	46
<i>By Parson and Vicar</i>	ibid.
<i>The Rule of this</i>	47
<i>Accord and Satisfaction</i>	229, 231, 249, 261
<i>Adjournment</i>	63
<i>Adminiftration</i>	161
<i>Plene Adminiftravit</i>	162
<i>Advantage taken or flipt</i>	61, 104, 106, 117, 136, 160, 259
<i>Alien</i>	163
<i>Allegation general, where 'tis fufficient</i>	100
<i>Allegation by way of Inducement</i>	ibid.
<i>Agreement, that the Defendant should put in his Cattel</i>	259, 260
<i>Ambiguities that grow by References</i>	156
<i>Annuity pleaded</i>	245
<i>Ancient Demeſne</i>	66
<i>Apprentice</i>	161
<i>Appeal</i>	163
<i>Arbitrament</i>	229
<i>Aſſumpſit, againſt whom</i>	9
<i>Aſſumpſit, when grounded on a former Debt</i>	10
<i>—when upon an Indebitatus</i>	ibid.
<i>Aſſumpſit in Conſideration of Forbearance</i>	10
<i>Aſſumpſit on a Simple Contract</i>	11
<i>Aſſumpſit by Executors</i>	ib.
	Aſſumpſit



## The Table

Assumpsit upon an Insimul computasset	11
Assumpsit, when to shew the Cause of the first Debt	12
Assumpsit and Quantum meruit	ib.
Assumpsit on a Quantum valebat	ib.
Assumpsit sur Assumpsit	ib.
Assumpsit of two Parts	19
Assumpsit, ground of the Action	21
Assignee need not shew the Assignment	187
Assignment pleaded	232
Attainder	163
Attornment	162
Averment in Declarations	12, 13
Averment in Pleas	19, 153, 178, 266
Averment of particular Estates, &c.	102
Averment against Statutes	103
Averment against the Condition of a Bond	ibid.
A Learned Argument about Averment	80
Avowry	164
Audita Querela	3, 48
Auter Action dependent	264
Authority must be pursued, &c.	101, 183
Authorities in Case and Assumpsit	21, 22
Aid Prayer	118, 161
Award	161

# The Table,

## B

<b>B</b> Ar General and Special	57,58
Bar to Common Intent	157,223
Bar not answering the Declaration	224
Bar insufficient, and Repl <sup>y</sup> material, how the Judgment shall be	108
Bar, where it may be helped by the Repli- cation, and where not	107
Bar may help Faults in the Declaration	250
Bar insufficient	265
Bar in Account	225
Bar in Case and Assumpsit	226
Bar in Covenant	228
Bar in Debt	233
Bar to a Real Contract	ib.
Bar to a Personal Contract on Specialty, and without	234
Bar in Detinue	238
Bar in Dower	242
Bar in Ejectment	248
Bar in Quare Impedit	249
Bar in Replevin	ib.
Bar al Slander	250
Bar in Trespass	254
Bar in Trover	262,264
Bar in Waste	270
Bar to a Bond, for performance of an A- ward	160
Breach	19,33,238
Bargain	

## The Table.

Bargain and Sale	164
Bailment	227

### C

<b>C</b> attel; <i>That they were stoln</i>	239
— <i>That the Plaintiff drove them</i>	
<i>into the Ground</i>	257
— <i>That they came through the Plain-</i>	
<i>tiffs Mounds</i>	260
— <i>That he took them as Under-Sheriff</i>	
	267
Certainty in Counts, &c.	4, 19, 55, 155
Certificate	179
Cestuy que use	188
Circumstances implied by Law	101
Claim	116
Colour defin'd	92
— <i>where to be given, where not,</i>	73,
	74, 75, 264
Common	257, 303, 306
Conclusion del Plea	104, 105, 107
Conclusion de Repl'	108
Concord	227
Conditions pleaded	108, 165, 166, 170,
	172, 235
Considerations of Assumpsits, &c.	15, 16,
	18, 167, 227
Considerations not Traversable	79
Contracts	227
Conversion, where Traversable	269
Count, what	2
Count must be agreeable to the Writ	54
Cove-	

## The Table.

Covenants	23, 33, 177, 331
Counterplea, <i>what</i>	118
Court <i>what, and wherein it directs, &amp;c.</i>	106, 166
Customs and Prescriptions	167

## D

<b>D</b> Declaration, <i>what</i>	p. 2
—its Parts	3
Certainty in Declaration	ibid.
Sufficiency of it	4
Things warrantable in it	5
When amendable	ib.
Form and Words	6
Declarations in several Actions	9, 22, 23, 24
Declaration in Assumpsit	9
Observations thereon	ib.
How to be averr'd	13, 14
How to be laid	20
Declaration, not to vary from the Plaint	26
Declaration doit monstre coment	29
Declaration by an Assignee	ibid.
Declaration in Trespass, with a Continuando	ib.
Declaration amended	34
Declaration upon a joynt Lease	33
on joynt Bond, &c.	25, 39
upon Stat. of Usury	30
for Indicting at Quarter Sessions	ib.
for Disturbance	ib.

# The Table.

concerning Executors	31
against an Hundred	34
Rules for Account or Declaration	53, 54,
	55
Damages	18, 227
Debt and Detinue	23, 169, 183, 187,
	240, 241
Deeds, when to be shewn	188
Dies datus	62
Darrein Continuance	63
Defence, how and when	66
Double-defence	168
Double-plea	67
Dilatory-plea	76
Doubtful-plea	77
De Injuria sua propr', where and when	110
Departure, where and when	112, 167
Disagreement	167
Discontinuance	ib.
Devise	ib. & 245
Dower	169, 246
Delivery of the Things according to the purpose they were delivered for	238
Delivery before Action	ib.
That after the delivery, the Plaintiff gave the things to the Defendant	ib.
Delivery before Writ	239
Deed without Exception	175
Seal of Deed broken and Inrolled	176
Fraudulent Deed	ib.
Deed of Indenture, how to Count	176,
	188
Distur-	

## The Table.

Disturbance	226
Discharge	227
Decree <i>pleaded</i>	236
Distress	234
Debt <i>discharged</i>	237
Demurrer <i>defined</i>	125
<i>When, and what</i>	126
<i>General and Special</i>	ibid.
<i>Joyning in Demurrer</i>	134
<i>Frivolous Demurrer</i>	127, 135
Demurrer General, <i>confesseth Matter of</i>	
<i>Fact</i>	128
Demurrer Special, <i>waives Matter of</i>	
<i>Form</i>	ib.
Special Plea, <i>and concludes with Demur-</i>	
<i>rer</i>	ib.
Demurrer al Evidence	129
Demurrer <i>over-ruled</i>	131
Demurrer al Evidence, & <i>postea</i>	129
Demurrer <i>remedies the Mischief that</i>	
<i>would be by uncertain Pleading</i>	132
<i>When and where to be made</i>	ib.
<i>The Reason thereof</i>	ib.
Demurrer <i>after Issue</i>	134
Demurrer <i>Entred, cannot be waived</i>	ib.
Demurrer, <i>when to be Argued</i>	ib.
Demurrer <i>to a Scire facias</i>	135
Demurrer <i>upon a Venire fac<sup>s</sup></i>	ib.
Demurrer <i>for Pleading specially and</i>	
<i>badly, where the General Plea was</i>	
<i>sufficient</i>	136
Demurrer <i>for part, Issue for part</i>	ib.
Demurrer <i>on Demurrer</i>	137
	<i>Upon</i>

## The Table.

*Upon the Argument thereof what may  
be alledged* 137  
*Demurrer must have Counsel's Hand* 138

### Demurrer cum Causis at large.

<i>For want of Averment</i>	139
<i>For Incertainty and want of Allegation</i>	140
<i>For that the Justification is contrary to Magna Charta</i>	141
<i>For not shewing good Cause of Action, and for bringing Action before the Money due</i>	ib.
<i>For the Plea of Tenure is insufficient in Avowry</i>	142
<i>For not shewing he had any Interest or reasonable Cause to Assure the Ship</i>	143
<i>Demurrer General to an Action, for using Trade against Stat. 5 Eliz.</i>	ibid.
<i>Demurrer General, sufficient on a Bar- gain and Sale pleaded sans Confide- ration</i>	144
<i>Demurrer cum Causis, for that there was no Memorandum to pay the Debt of a Third Person</i>	ib.
<i>For Incertainty, and not tending the Ge- neral Issue</i>	146
<i>For not Answering the Matter in the De- claration</i>	ib.
<i>For that the Plea is double, and for Incer- tainty</i>	147
<b>Y</b>	<u>For</u>

## The Table.

<i>For not making Demand, according to the effect of the Indenture</i>	147
<i>For Incertainty, and Traversing the Matter not contain'd in the Bar</i>	ib.
<i>For Incertainty and Multiplicity</i>	ib.
<i>For concluding with Averment, where it should be to the Country</i>	148
<i>The like</i>	ib.
<i>For Incertainty, Duplicity, and not Concluding to the Country</i>	ib.
<i>For traversing Matter not Traversable</i>	ib.
<i>For pleading another Action depending, which was commenced at the same time with the Action brought, and ought not to be pleaded the same Term</i>	149
<i>For that a Rejoynder is a Departure from the Bar</i>	ib.
<i>For offering an Issue in a wrong County</i>	150
<i>For pleading in Bar of Action, when he should have pleaded in Abatement of the Bill</i>	ib.
<i>For the like</i>	ib.
<i>For not Traversing the time, and for alledging a thing against Law</i>	ib.
<i>For that the Plea neither Confesseth nor Avoideth, &amp;c.</i>	151
<i>For not making Title, nor Answering the Matter</i>	152
<i>For Traversing a Matter not Traversable</i>	ib.

*For.*



## The Table.

<i>For that the Rejoynder departs from the Plea</i>	ib.
<i>For want of sufficient Allegation and Form</i>	ib.
<i>For not Answering the Matter in the Bar</i>	ib.
<i>For not shewing his Right and Title</i>	153
<i>For Redundancy, and departure from the Issue</i>	ib.
<i>For Incertainty, and not tendring the General Issue</i>	ib.
<i>For not shewing the Cause of the Warrant, whereby he justifies</i>	154
<i>For that the Plea doth neither Confess nor Avoid</i>	ib.
<i>For that the Inducement to the Traverse confesses the Cause of Action, and Traverses what is not Traversable; and is a Negative pregnant</i>	ib.
<i>Judgment by Nil dicit to Demurrer</i>	ib.

## E

<b>E</b> jectment	38
Of Executors	32, 159, 171, 175
Execution	233
Elopement pleaded	244
Entry upon part of the Land	248
Entry, to Apprehend a Felon	256
Entry, to take away his Corn	257
Entry into a Common Inn	258
Def. entred to receive his Mony	ib.
Def. entred to fetch his Cattel	259
Evidence, how to be given	184

## The Table.

<i>What may be given in Evidence</i>	272
<i>Estates General and Particular, how to be alledged</i>	102, 178
<i>Estoppel defined, &amp;c.</i>	113, 175
<i>Who shall take Advantage by it</i>	114
<i>Estoppel must be certain</i>	115
<i>Enterpleader, what, and when</i>	121
<i>Enrolment</i>	177
<i>Escape</i>	ib.
<i>Excommunication, how to be pleaded,</i>	178, 179

## F

<b>F</b> alsa Placit'	66
Forinsecum Placitum	ib.
Form of the Common Pleas	6
Form of the Kings-Bench	7
Form in Account	
— Covenant	} ibidem
— Ejectment	
— Trover	
— Debt upon Statutes	
— Trespass	
— Replevin	
Form of Counts or Declaration	55
Full Defence	66
Fresh Suit and Reprisal	177
Form in defect of Traverse	181
False Latin	180, 224
Fine pleaded	181
Feoffment pleaded	215
Freehold pleaded by Def.	257

# The Table.

## G

<b>G</b>	<b>Rant of a Reversion</b>	188
	<b>Garnishment</b>	120
	<b>Goods; That they were taken from the</b>	
	Buyer	236
	<b>Agreement to keep them</b>	ib.
	<b>Plaintiff gavé them to the Defendant</b>	238
	<b>That they were taken with a Caution</b>	239
	<b>Defendant had nothing for taking them</b>	
	in	ib.
	<b>They were delivered over before the Writ,</b>	
	ib.	ib.
	<b>That they were stoln, and found in the</b>	
	Plaintiff's possession,	253
	<b>That the Plaintiff agreed the Defendant</b>	
	should keep them	256
	<b>That they were not the Plaintiff's, but a</b>	
	Strangers	ib.
	<b>That he took them for an Hariot</b>	ib.
	<b>That he Distrain'd them for Pawnage</b>	ib.
	<b>That they were a Strangers, who bid</b>	
	him take them	259
	<b>That the Plaintiff gave him them for a</b>	
	Debt	ib.
	<b>That the right Owner commanded him to</b>	
	keep them	ib.
	<b>That he bought them in Open Market</b>	263
	<b>That the Owner lost them, and that a</b>	
	Stranger found them and gave them	
	to the Plaintiff; who lost them, and	
	the Defendant found them	264

## The Table.

### H

<b>H</b> eir pleads, the Executors have sufficient, &c.	174
Husband and Wife levied a Fine	246
Husband alone levied a Fine	ib.
Husband was never seised	ib.
Husband Attainted	247
Husband was an Idiot	ibid.
Heir pleads, his Evidences are detained	248
Horse; That he was borrowed for a purpose, not yet done	255
That he was delivered before the Action brought	266
House; That it was burnt	271
That it fell by Tempest	ib.
That it could not be upheld	ib.

### I

<b>I</b> nducement	21
Infant, to sue and be sued	49
—how he may sue with others	ib.
—how he is inspected	48
—Judgment, how avoided by him	49
Idiot; how to be sued	50
Imperfections in the Count	55
—in the Plea	155
Imparlance, when, and what	56
—Special and General	57
—Advantage before it	ib.

Journeys

## The Table.

Journeys <i>Account</i>	63
Ill <i>Plea</i>	77
Indenture	176
Innuendo, <i>its Office</i>	186
Jeofail, <i>what</i>	123, 182
Impossibility	185
Indebitatus	227
Joynture	242, 246
Interruption	231
Indictment <i>was erroneous</i>	252
<i>That others were Indicted with the</i>	
<i>Plaintiff</i>	253
Joyntenancy <i>pleaded</i>	181
Issue ; <i>by Baron and Feme</i>	ib.
<i>General Issue preferr'd</i>	99, 267
<i>—when to be pleaded</i>	272
Issue <i>must be pleaded, to try the whole</i>	
<i>Matter issuable</i>	99
<i>When a Man shall not be bound to the</i>	
<i>General Issue</i>	250
<i>In what Court it ought to be Tried</i>	295
<i>How and upon what it ought to be joyned</i>	
<i>ib.</i>	
<i>About waiving Issue</i>	ib.
<i>Immaterial Issue joyn'd</i>	106, 296
<i>— not well joyn'd</i>	ib.
<i>Insufficient Plea, Issue, and Verdict</i>	296
<i>Ill Plea, Issue, and Verdict</i>	ib.
<i>Special Issue, how to be taken</i>	297
<i>General Issue, to what it referreth</i>	ib.
<i>No Issue upon Negative pregnant</i>	ib.
<i>Issue upon Traverse</i>	ib.
<i>Issue joyn'd, though not precisely</i>	ib.

## The Table.

<i>What will make a good Issue</i>	298
<i>Some Negative Pleas be Issues of themselves</i>	ibid.
<i>Issue on the Defendant's part</i>	299
<i>— on the Plaintiff's part</i>	ib.
<i>Issue to the Point of the Writ</i>	ib.
<i>Matter of the Issue found</i>	300
<i>— when material to be found in the same place</i>	301
<i>Issue upon Transitory Actions</i>	ib.
<i>Two Issues joyn'd, the one good, and the other bad</i>	ib.
<i>Judgment to part, Nolle prosequi to part</i>	302
<i>Demurrer to part, and Trial to part</i>	ib.
<i>Issue tried by Proviso</i>	ib.
<i>How to be joyn'd on Penal Statutes</i>	ib.
<i>After Issue no Demurrer</i>	134
<i>Special Argument concerning the General Issue</i>	303, 304, 305, 306, 307
<i>Justification, how to be pleaded</i>	182
<i>Justification of Words, when and where</i>	250
<i>Justification amounting to Non Culp'</i>	ib.
<i>— Ex causa dicendi</i>	251
<i>Justification in Trespass</i>	254
<i>— by Authority</i>	255
<i>— by Title</i>	ib.
<i>— as Officer</i>	ib.
<i>— as Bayliff of a Court Leet</i>	256
<i>— by virtue of a Process</i>	ib.
<i>— for Fishing</i>	258
<i>— by Furors</i>	250
<i>Justifi-</i>	

## The Table.

Justification in Trover	263
Jury discharged sur Demurrer al Evi- dence	131
Judgment for want of Counsels Hand to Special Plea, when and how	138
Judgment on the Plaintiff's Demurrer to an Ill Plea	186

### L

<b>L</b> ease of Lands pleaded in Bar to Dower	248
Letters Testimonials	179
Lessor entred upon the Land	233
Lessor had nothing in the Land	234
Levy upon the Land	237
Limitation of Actions .	39, 185
Licence	188, 215, 259
Lessor had the Land in right of his Wife	249
Lessor took away the Timber	271
Lessor gave Authority for the Waste	270
Lessee had Surrendred before Ejectment	249
Lease was made without impeachment of Waste	271
Lessor has a Covenant from the Lessee, to do no Waste	ib.

### M

<b>M</b> atters in the Cognizance of the Court	5
Matter Infinite, how to be pleaded	100
Matter Special, how to be pleaded	101
———when waived	144
Matters of Record, how to be pleaded	101
Mat-	

## The Table.

### *Matters in Writing best Bar to a Specialty*

Matters in Writing best Bar to a Specialty	235
Memorandums	7
Miscounting in Declaration	20
Miscontinuance	63
Modo & forma, <i>when material</i>	92, 299
— <i>what is put in Issue thereby</i>	189
Misrecital of General Acts of Parliament	158
Money tendred before Action	208
— <i>brought into Court</i>	ib.
That it was delivered over according to the Wager	266
Monstrans	187
Mortgage, <i>how to be pleaded</i>	ib.

## N

NE unques feisie que Dower	143
Nient comprise	94
Negativa pregnans	94, 189
Nient littered	104
Nil debet	65, 225
Nil dicit	139
Nolle prosequi	190
Nichils Return'd	48
Non assumpsit	16, 227
Non emisset	ib.
Non est Culpabilis	65, 191, 226, 254, 262
Non est factum	96, 170, 191
Non-suit	64, 96, 114
Non-Claim	95, 244
Non-age	ib.
	Non



## The Table

235	Non Ability	ib.
7	Non Tenure	96, 243
20	Non Term	97
63	Non Ejecit	109
299	Non sum Informatus	65
189	Non compos mentis	96
189	Non sane memor	97
158	Non Obstante ; <i>a Learned Argument</i>	
208	<i>thereon,</i> from p. 191, to 204	
ib.	Novel Assignment	109, 203
g to	Notice	17
266	Nothing arrear	234
187	Nul tiel Record	49, 102, 189, 221, 252
ib.	Nullum fecer' arbitrium	174
	Nul Waffe fait	270
	Nufance	226

## O

143	Obligation <i>made beyond Sea</i>	39
94	Joynt Obligation, &c. <i>how to be</i>	
189	<i>Sued</i>	ib.
104	Obligation <i>to one, Solvendum to another</i>	
225		204
139	Obligation <i>by a Stranger</i>	236
190	Obligation <i>differs in Anno Domini and</i>	
48	<i>Anno Regis</i>	33
227	Originals	6
ib.	Oyer of Deeds, &c.	56
262	Outlawry pleaded	158, 203
191	Owner gave him the Goods	259
114	Owner kept the Key of the Coffer	240
244		
ib.		
Non		P

## The Table.

### P

<b>P</b> lea ; the Word defined	p.1
Pleas ; how divided	ibid.
Pleadings in their large sense	2
Of Plea in particular	57
Of Plea, General and Special	ibid.
Pleading in Order	56
Pleas in Latin	97
Plea must either be in Bar or Abatement	ibid.
Plea in Abatement, when	98
Plea Direct	ib.
Plea Triable	99
Pleas General, why chiefly allowed	100
Pleas in the Affirmative, Negative, and Disjunctive	ib.
Pleading what is in my own Knowledge	ibid.
Plea must answer the Declaration	104
Plea must have a proper Conclusion	ibid.
Pleadings strongly taken against the Pleader	105
In Pleading, what a man needs not discover	158
Peremptory Plea	185
Plea al Jurisdiction	169
Plea doit monstre coment	170
Plea in Abatement	185
Penalty	205
Plaint defined	204
Pledges, when to be entred	207
	Pledges

## The Table.

Pledges <i>by Attorney</i>	ibid.
Pledges <i>by an Infant</i>	207
Pledges <i>in Replevin</i>	ib.
Plenary <i>pleaded</i>	ib.
Persons <i>who may Sue, or be Sued</i>	49
Payment of <i>Money before the Day</i>	208
Payment <i>without Deed</i>	ib.
Performance <i>pleaded</i>	231
Privilege <i>pleaded</i>	209
Process <i>pleaded</i>	205
Procedendo	ib.
Prescription	209
Possession <i>pleaded</i>	210
Practice	208
Prece partium	207
Prohibition	205
Protection	210
Protestando	70, 206
Pardon <i>pleaded</i>	206
Prerogative de Roy sur Demurrer al	
Evidence	130
Property	263
Promise <i>on Condition</i>	227
Place, <i>when Traversable</i>	269

## Q

Que est eadem	92, 212
Que Estate	93
Quantum Meruit	12
Quantum Valebat	ib.
Quare Impedit	24

## R

# The Table.

## R

<b>R</b> ebutter, <i>what</i>	60, 114
Refe. ence	156
Recognizance	49
Records <i>alleged</i>	54
Records <i>pleaded</i>	190
Recital <i>and Misrecital</i>	214
Recompence <i>pleaded</i>	236
Recovery	212, 223, 224, 235
Rejoynder	60, 211
Retraxit	64, 213
Replevin	24
Replication	59, 107, 108
Repleader	124, 213
Repugnancy	157
Request	186
Release	47, 213, 215, 232, 236, 262, 271
Rent	174, 216
Resceit	118
Rescue	177
Reversion	175
Revocation	176
Riens arrear	65

## S

<b>S</b> ubftance	55
Slander	24
Scire facias	48, 174
Specialties	187
Spiritual <i>Things</i>	100
Suppo:	

## The Table.

Supposals in Counts	114
Surplusage in Counts	20
Surplusage in Plea	103
Surrejoynder	60, 112
Surrebutter	61
Surrender	232, 270
Son Assault demesne	3, 182, 255
Suit before Cause of Action	19
Statute pleaded in Bar	236
Statute Staple, how to be pleaded	214

## T

<b>T</b> Ales	216
Tender and Refusal	216, 234
Tender of Amends	262
Timber	270
Term	215
Time and Order in Pleading	99
Time or Place omitted	103
Trespases	25, 27, 28, 147, 184, 216
Traverse	78, 111, 159, 181, 214, 216, 269
Trees	257
Trials	217

## V

<b>V</b> Ariance	27, 112, 220
Venit & defendit vim & inju- riam quando, &c.	57
Venit & dicit	246
Venire	218
Venue changed	37
Verdict	219
	Vi

## The Table.

Vi & armis	217
Uncore prift	56,92,248
Ufes	220
Ufury	221
Utlary	ibid.

## W

W <sup>Ay</sup>	209,222
Waste	16,222,270
Wager of Law	119,172,235,241
Wife	243,245
Words explained by the Defend.	103,222
Words to be used or refused in Declaration, &c.	— Cur' offens. 8
— Profert hic in Cur'	8,28
— Cepit & abduxit	27
— Cepit & asportavit	ib.
— Bona & Catalla	ib.
— Equum cepit	28
— Hic in Cur' prolat'	ib.
— Concessit se teneri	ib.
— Quod cum, &c.	ib.
Words uncertain in the Declaration	55
— uncertain in the Plea, &c.	222
Latin Words falsely English'd	55
Senseless Words	56
Of the Words Videlicet and Scilicet	218
Words spoken, and the Occasion set forth by the Defendant	249
— Sicut per Recordum	171
— Prout patet & Record'	ib.

## F I N I S.

217  
248  
220  
221  
bid.

222  
270  
241  
245  
222  
lara-

8  
8,28  
27  
ib.  
ib.  
28  
ib.  
ib.  
ib.  
ib.

55  
222  
55  
56  
et 218  
t forib  
249  
171  
ib.